# Statistical Practice in Epidemiology with R SPE practicals

Krista Fischer  $^1$  Martyn Plummer  $^2$  Janne Pitkäniemi  $^3$  Bendix Carstensen  $^4$  Damien Georges  $^5$  Esa Läärä  $^6$ 

3-7 June 2024

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Estonian Genome Center, University of Tartu, Estonia, Krista.Fischer@ut.ee

 $<sup>^2</sup>$ University of Warwick, UK, martyn.plummer@warwick.ac.uk

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Finnish Cancer Registry, Helsinki, Finland, janne.pitkaniemi@cancer.fi

 $<sup>^4</sup>$ Steno Diabetes Center Copenhagen, Gentofte, Denmark, Dept. of Biostatistics, University of Copenhagen, Denmark, b@bxc.dk, http://BendixCarstensen.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>International Agency for Research on Cancer, Lyon, France, georgesd@iarc.who.int

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>Department of Mathematical Sciences, University of Oulu, Finland, Esa.Laara@oulu.fi, http://www.oulu.fi/university/researcher/esa-laara

# Contents

$\mathbf{A}$	About 7				
1	Practice with basic R	9			
	1.1 The working directory	. 9			
	1.2 The workspace				
	1.3 Using R as a calculator	. 10			
	1.4 Vectors	. 11			
	1.5 Sequences	. 12			
	1.6 Displaying and changing parts of a vector (indexing)				
	1.7 Lists				
	1.8 Data frames	. 15			
	1.9 Working with built-in data frames	. 17			
	1.10 Referencing parts of the data frame (indexing)	. 17			
	1.11 Summaries				
	1.12 Generating new variables				
	1.13 Turning a variable into a factor				
	1.14 Frequency tables				
	1.15 Grouping the values of a numeric variable				
	2110 Glouping the talage of a nametic talage 111111111111111111111111111111111111				
<b>2</b>	Reading data into R	23			
	2.1 Introduction	. 23			
	2.2 Data sources	. 24			
	2.3 Data in text files	. 24			
	2.4 Things that can go wrong	. 26			
	2.5 Forgetting the headers				
	2.6 Using the wrong separator				
	2.7 Mis-specifying the representation of missing values				
	2.8 Spreadsheet data				
	2.9 Reading data from the Internet				
	2.10 Reading from the clipboard				
	2.11 Binary data				
	2.12 Summary				
	<i></i>				
3	Data manipulation with tidyverse	33			
	3.1 Introduction	. 33			
	3.2 The births data	. 33			
	3.3 tibble vs data.frame	. 33			
	3.4 Piping functions				
	3.5 mutate columns				
	3.6 select columns, filter and arrange rows				
	3.7 group_by and summarise data				
	3.8 Multiple grouping				
	3.9 Bind and join tables				
	3.10 Data Visualization with ggplot2				

# 4 CONTENTS

	3.11	pivoting data with tidyr					
	3.12	reading files with readr					
	3.13	String manipulation with stringr					
	3.14	purrr package to apply functions to list					
		Bonus: Rendering tables					
4		ulation         85           Introduction					
	4.1	The births data					
	4.2						
	4.3	One-way tables					
	4.4	Improving the Presentation of Tables					
	4.5	Two-way Tables					
	4.6	Printing					
5	Gra	phics in R					
	5.1	Simple plot on the screen					
	5.2	Colours					
	5.3	Adding to a plot					
	5.4	Using indexing for plot elements					
	5.5	Generating colours					
	5.6	Saving your graphs for use in other documents					
	5.7	Interacting with a plot					
	5.7	interacting with a piot					
6	Ana	dysis of hazard rates, their ratios and differences and binary regression 113					
	6.1	Hand calculations for a single rate					
	6.2	Poisson model for a single rate with logarithmic link					
	6.3	Poisson model for a single rate with identity link					
	6.4	Poisson model assuming the same rate for several periods					
	6.5	Analysis of rate ratio					
	6.6	Analysis of rate difference					
	6.7	Binary regression					
	6.8	Optional/Homework: Hand calculations and calculations using matrix tools					
7							
7		mation of effects: simple and more complex  119					
	7.1	Response and explanatory variables					
	7.2	Data set births					
	7.3	Simple estimation with lm() and glm()					
	7.4	Stratified effects, and interaction or effect-measure modification					
	7.5	Controlling or adjusting for the effect of hyp for sex					
	7.6	Numeric exposure, simple linear regression and checking assumptions					
	7.7	Penalized spline model					
	7.8	Analysis of binary outcomes					
8	Pois	sson regression & analysis of curved effects 129					
•	8.1	Testis cancer: Data input and housekeeping					
	8.2	Some descriptive analysis					
	8.3	Age and period as categorical factors					
	8.4	Generalized additive model with penalized splines					
	0.4	Generalized additive model with penalized spinies					
9	Causal inference 13						
	9.1	Proper adjustment for confounding in regression models					
	9.2	DAG tools in the package dagitty					
	9.3	Identifying the true DAG for the data					
	9.4	Instrumental variables estimation: Mendelian randomization					
	9.5	Why are simulation exercises useful for causal inference?					
	~						
10		phics with ggplot2  Date  143					
	TU. I	Data					

CONTENTS 5

	10.2 Building the plot	. 153 . 153
11	Survival analysis with competing risks: Oral cancer patients  11.1 Description of the data	. 157 . 158 . 160 . 163 . 168 . 171
12	Time-splitting, time-scales and SMR  12.1 Age-specific mortality	. 182 . 186
13	Nested case-control study and case-cohort study: Risk factors of coronary heart disease 13.1 Reading the cohort data, illustrating the study base and risk sets	. 194 . 198 . 201 . 204 . 204
14	Causal inference 2: Model-based estimation of causal estimands  14.1 Introduction	. 208 . 209 . 209 . 210 . 212 . 213 . 215 . 216
15	Time-dependent variables and multiple states  15.1 The renal failure dataset	

# About

This booklet contains a set of exercises to apply concepts learned during the SPE-R course.

# Chapter 1

# Practice with basic R

The main purpose of this session is to give participants who have not had much (or any) experience with using R a chance to practice the basics and to ask questions. For others, it should serve as a reminder of some of the basic features of the language.

R can be installed on all major platforms (*i.e.* Windows, macOS, Linux). We do not assume in this exercise that you are using any particular platform. Many people like to use the RStudio graphical user interface (GUI), which gives the same look and feel across all platforms.

# 1.1 The working directory

A key concept in R is the *working directory* (or *folder* in the terminology of Windows). The working directory is where R looks for data files that you may want to read in and where R will write out any files you create. It is a good idea to keep separate working directories for different projects. In this course we recommend that you keep a separate working directory for each exercise.

If you are working on the command line in a terminal, then you can change to the correct working directory and then launch R by typing R.

If you are using a GUI then you will typically need to change to the correct working directory after starting R. In RStudio, you can change directory from the *Session* menu. However it is much more useful to create a new *project* to keep your source files and data. When you open a project in the RStudio GUI, your working directory is automatically changed to the directory associated with the project.

You can display the current working directory with the getwd() (get working directory) function and set it with the setwd() (set working directory) function. The function dir() can be used to see what files you have in the working directory.

# 1.2 The workspace

You can quit R by typing

q()

at the R command prompt. You will be asked if you want to save your workspace. We strongly recommend that you answer no to this question. If you answer yes then R will write a file named .RData into the working directory containing all the objects you created during your session. This file will be automatically loaded the next time you start R and this will restore all the objects in your workspace.

It may seem convenient to keep your R objects from one session to another. But this has many disadvantages.

• You may not remember how an object was created. This becomes a problem if you need to redo your analysis after the data has been changed or updated, or if you accidentally delete the object.

- An object might be modified or overwritten. In this case your analysis will give you a different answer but you will not know why. You may not even notice that the answer has changed.
- It becomes impossible to clean your workspace if you cannot remember which objects are required by which analyses. As a result, your workspace will become cluttered with old objects.

We strongly recommend that you follow some basic principles of reproducible research.

- Always start with a clean (empty) workspace.
- Read in the data you need from a pristine source.
- Put your R commands in a script file so that they can be run again in a future session.
- All modifications to the data that you need to make should be done in R using a script and not by editing the data source. This way, if the original data is modified or updated then you can run the script again on the updated data.

# 1.3 Using R as a calculator

Try using R as an interactive calculator by typing different arithmetic expressions on the command line. Pressing the return key on the command line finishes the expression. R will then evaluate the expression and print out the result.

Note that R allows you to recall previous commands using the vertical arrow key. You can edit a recalled command and then resubmit it by pressing the return key. Keeping that in mind, try the following:

```
12 + 16

(12 + 16) * 5

sqrt((12 + 16) * 5) # square root

round(sqrt((12 + 16) * 5), 2) # round to two decimal places
```

The hash symbol # denotes the start of a comment. Anything after the hash is ignored by R.

Round braces are used a lot in R. In the above expressions, they are used in two different ways. Firstly, they can be used to establish the order of operations. In the example

```
(12 + 16) * 5
```

```
## [1] 140
```

they ensure that 12 is added to 16 before the result is multiplied by 5. If you omit the braces then you get a different answer

```
12 + 16 * 5
```

```
## [1] 92
```

because multiplication has higher *precedence* than addition. The second use of round braces is in a function call (e.g. sqrt, round). To call a function in R, type the name followed by the arguments inside round braces. Some functions take multiple arguments, and in this case they are separated by commas.

You can see that complicated expressions in R can have several levels of nested braces. To keep track of these, it helps to use a syntax-highlighting editor. For example, in RStudio, when you type an opening bracket (, RStudio will automatically add a closing bracket ), and when the cursor moves past a closing bracket, RStudio will automatically highlight the corresponding opening bracket. Features like this can make it much easier to write R code free from syntax errors.

Instead of printing the result to the screen, you can store it in an object, say

```
a <- round(sqrt((12 + 16) * 5), 2)
```

In this case R does not print anything to the screen. You can see the results of the calculation, stored in the object a, by typing a and also use a for further calculations, e.g:

```
exp(a)
log(a) # natural logarithm
log10(a) # log to the base 10
```

Practice with basic R 11

The left arrow expression <-, pronounced *gets*, is called the assignment operator, and is obtained by typing < followed by - (with no space in between). It is also possible to use the equals sign = for assignment.

Note that object names in R are case sensitive. So you can assign different values to objects named A and a.

#### 1.4 Vectors

All commands in R are functions which act on objects. One important kind of object is a vector, which is an ordered collection of numbers, or character strings (e.g. Charles Darwin), or logical values (TRUE or FALSE). The components of a vector must be of the same type (numeric, character, or logical). The combine function c(), together with the assignment operator, is used to create vectors. Thus

```
v <- c(4, 6, 1, 2.2)
```

creates a vector v with components 4, 6, 1, 2.2 and assigns the result to the vector v.

A key feature of the R language is that many operations are *vectorized*, meaning that you can carry out the same operation on each element of a vector in a single operation. Try

```
V
```

```
## [1] 4.0 6.0 1.0 2.2
3 + v
```

```
## [1] 7.0 9.0 4.0 5.2
```

```
3 * v
```

```
## [1] 12.0 18.0 3.0 6.6
```

and you will see that R understands what to do in each case.

R extends ordinary arithmetic with the concept of a *missing value* represented by the symbol NA (*Not Available*). Any operation on a missing value creates another missing value. You can see this by repeating the same operations on a vector containing a missing value:

```
v <- c(4, 6, NA)
3 + v

## [1] 7 9 NA
3 * v
```

```
## [1] 12 18 NA
```

The fact that every operation on a missing value produces a missing value can be a nuisance when you want to create a summary statistic for a vector:

```
mean(v)
```

```
## [1] NA
```

While it is true that the mean of v is unknown because the value of the third element is missing, we normally want the mean of the non-missing elements. Fortunately the mean function has an optional argument called na.rm which can be used for this.

```
mean(v, na.rm = TRUE)
```

```
## [1] 5
```

Many functions in R have optional arguments that can be omitted, in which case they take their default value (For example, the mean function has default na.rm=FALSE). You can explicitly values to optional arguments in the function call to override the default behaviour.

You can get a description of the structure of any object using the function str(). For example, str(v) shows that v is numeric with 4 components. If you just want to know the length of a vector then it is much easier to

use the length function.

```
length(v)
```

## [1] 3

### 1.5 Sequences

There are short-cut functions for creating vectors with a regular structure. For example, if you want a vector containing the sequence of integers from 1 to 10, you can use

1:10

```
## [1] 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10
```

The seq() function allows the creation of more general sequences. For example, the vector (15, 20, 25, ...,85) can be created with

```
seq(from = 15, to = 85, by = 5)
```

```
## [1] 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65 70 75 80 85
```

The objects created by the : operator and the seq() function are ordinary vectors, and can be combined with other vectors using the combine function:

```
c(5, seq(from = 20, to = 85, by = 5))
```

```
## [1] 5 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65 70 75 80 85
```

You can learn more about functions by typing? followed by the function name. For example ?seq gives information about the syntax and usage of the function seq().

- 1. Create a vector w with components 1, -1, 2, -2
- 2. Display this vector

```
## [1] 1 -1 2 -2
```

3. Obtain a description of w using str()

```
## num [1:4] 1 -1 2 -2
```

4. Create the vector w+1, and display it.

```
## [1] 2 0 3 -1
```

5. Create the vector v with components (5, 10, 15, ..., 75) using seq().

```
## [1] 5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65 70 75
```

6. Now add the components 0 and 1 to the beginning of v using c().

```
## [1] 0 1 5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65 70 75
```

7. Find the length of this vector.

## [1] 17

# 1.6 Displaying and changing parts of a vector (indexing)

Square brackets in R are used to extract parts of vectors. So x[1] gives the first element of vector x. Since R is vectorized you can also supply a vector of integer index values inside the square brackets. Any expression that creates an integer vector will work.

Try the following commands:

```
x \leftarrow c(2, 7, 0, 9, 10, 23, 11, 4, 7, 8, 6, 0)
x[4]
```

Practice with basic R

```
## [1] 9

x[3:5]

## [1] 0 9 10

x[c(1, 5, 8)]
```

Trying to extract an element that is beyond the end of the vector is, surprisingly, not an error. Instead, this returns a missing value

```
N <- length(x)
x[N + 1]</pre>
```

## [1] NA

## [1] 2 10 4

There is a reason for this behaviour, which we will discuss in the recap.

R also allows logical subscripting. Try the following

```
x > 10
```

```
## [1] FALSE FALSE FALSE FALSE TRUE TRUE FALSE F
```

```
## [1] 23 11
```

The first expression creates a logical vector of the same length as x, where each element has the value TRUE or FALSE depending on whether or not the corresponding element of x is greater than 10. If you supply a logical vector as an index, R selects only those elements for which the conditions is TRUE.

You can combine two logical vectors with the operators & (logical and) and | (logical or). For example, to select elements of x that are between 10 and 20 we combine two one-sided logical conditions for  $x \ge 10$  and  $x \le 20$ :

```
x[x >= 10 \& x <= 20]
```

```
## [1] 10 11
```

[1] 1000

The remaining elements of x that are either less than 10 or greater than 20 are selected with

```
x[x < 10 \mid x > 20]
```

```
## [1] 2 7 0 9 23 4 7 8 6 0
```

Indexing can also be used to replace parts of a vector:

8

1

10

23

11

```
x[1] <- 1000
x
```

```
## [1] 1000 7 0 9 10 23 11 4 7 8 6 0
```

This replaces the first element of x. Logical subscripting is useful for replacing parts of a vector that satisfy a certain condition. For example to replace all elements that take the value 0 with the value 1:

```
x[x == 0] <- 1
x
```

```
## [1] 1000 7 1 9 10 23 11 4 7 8 6 1
```

If you want to replace parts of a vector then you need to make sure that the replacement value is either a single value, as in the example above, or a vector equal in length to the number of elements to be replaced. For example, to replace elements 2, 3, and 4 we need to supply a vector of replacement values of length 3.

```
x[2:4] <- c(0, 8, 1)
x
```

7

8

6

1

It is important to remember this when you are using logical subscripting because the number of elements to be replaced is not given explicitly in the R code, and it is easy to get confused about how many values need to be replaced. If we want to add 3 to every element that is less than 3 then we can break the operation down into 3 steps:

```
y <- x[x < 3]

y <- y + 3

x[x < 3] <- y

x

## [1] 1000 3 8 4 10 23 11 4 7 8 6 4
```

First we extract the values to be modified, then we modify them, then we write back the modified values to the original positions. R experts will normally do this in a single expression.

```
x[x < 3] < x[x < 3] + 3
```

Remember, if you are confused by a complicated expression you can usually break it down into simpler steps.

If you want to create an entirely new vector based on some logical condition then use the ifelse() function. This function takes three arguments: the first is a logical vector; the second is the value taken by elements of the logical vector that are TRUE; and the third is the value taken by elements that are FALSE.

In this example, we use the remainder operator % to identify elements of x that have value 0 when divided by 2 (i.e. the even numbers) and then create a new character vector with the labels *even* and *odd*:

```
x %% 2
## [1] 0 1 0 0 0 1 1 0 1 0 0 0
ifelse(x %% 2 == 0, "even", "odd")
## [1] "even" "odd" "even" "even" "even" "odd" "even" "odd" "even"
## [11] "even" "even"
```

- 1. Display elements that are less than 10, but greater than 4
- 2. Modify the vector x, replacing by 10 all values that are greater than 10
- 3. Modify the vector x, multiplying by 2 all elements that are smaller than 5 (Remember you can do this in steps).

#### 1.7 Lists

Now try the following:

Collections of components of different types are called *lists*, and are created with the list() function. Thus

```
m <- list(4, TRUE, "name of company")
m

## [[1]]
## [1] 4
##
## [[2]]
## [1] TRUE
## [1] TRUE
## [1] TRUE</pre>
## [1] "name of company"
```

creates a list with 3 components: the first is numeric, the second is logical and the third is character. A list element can be any object, including another list. This flexibility means that functions that need to return a lot of complex information, such as statistical modelling functions, often return a list.

As with vectors, single square brackets are used to take a subset of a list, but the result will always be another list, even if you select only one element

Practice with basic R

m[1:2] # A list containing first two elements of m

```
## [[1]]
## [1] 4
##
## [[2]]
## [1] TRUE

m[3] # A list containing the third element of m

## [[1]]
## [1] "name of company"

If you just want to extract a single element of a list then you must use double square braces:
m[[3]] # Extract third element

## [1] "name of company"
```

Lists are more useful when their elements are named. You can name an element by using the syntax name=value in the call to the list function:

```
mylist <- list(
   name = c("Joe", "Ann", "Jack", "Tom"),
   age = c(34, 50, 27, 42)
)
mylist

## $name
## [1] "Joe" "Ann" "Jack" "Tom"
##
## $age</pre>
```

This creates a new list with the elements name, a character vector of names, and age a numeric vector of ages. The components of the list can be extracted with a dollar sign \$

```
mylist$name

## [1] "Joe" "Ann" "Jack" "Tom"

mylist$age
```

## [1] 34 50 27 42

## [1] 34 50 27 42

#### 1.8 Data frames

Data frames are a special structure used when we want to store several vectors of the same length, and corresponding elements of each vector refer to the same record. For example, here we create a simple data frame containing the names of some individuals along with their age in years, their sex (coded 1 or 2) and their height in cm.

```
mydata <- data.frame(
  name = c("Joe", "Ann", "Jack", "Tom"),
  age = c(34, 50, 27, 42),
  sex = c(1, 2, 1, 1),
  height = c(185, 170, 175, 182)
)</pre>
```

The construction of a data frame is just like a named list (except that we use the constructor function data.frame instead of list). In fact data frames are also lists so, for example, you can extract vectors using the dollar sign:

#### mydata\$height

```
## [1] 185 170 175 182
```

On the other hand, data frames are also two dimensional objects:

mydata

```
##
     name age sex height
## 1
      Joe
           34
                 1
                      185
                 2
## 2
    Ann
           50
                      170
## 3 Jack
           27
                 1
                      175
## 4
      Tom
           42
                 1
                      182
```

When you print a data frame, each variable appears in a separate column. You can use square brackets with two comma-separated arguments to take subsets of rows or columns.

```
mydata[1, ]
```

```
##
     name age sex height
    Joe 34
                 1
mydata[, c("age", "height")]
##
     age height
## 1
      34
            185
      50
            170
## 2
      27
## 3
            175
## 4 42
            182
mydata[2, 4]
```

```
## [1] 170
```

We will look into indexing of data frames in more detail below.

Now let's create another data frame with more individuals than the first one:

```
yourdata <- data.frame(
  name = c("Ann", "Peter", "Sue", "Jack", "Tom", "Joe", "Jane"),
  weight = c(67, 81, 56, 90, 72, 79, 69)
)</pre>
```

This new data frame contains the weights of the individuals. The two data sets can be joined together with the merge function.

```
newdata <- merge(mydata, yourdata)
newdata
```

```
##
     name age sex height weight
## 1 Ann
           50
                 2
                      170
                               67
                 1
                      175
                               90
## 2 Jack
           27
      Joe
                      185
                               79
## 4
      Tom
           42
                 1
                      182
                               72
```

The merge function uses the variables common to both data frames – in this case the variable name – to uniquely identify each row. By default, only rows that are in both data frames are preserved, the rest are discarded. In the above example, the records for Peter, Sue, and Jane, which are not in mydata are discarded. If you want to keep them, use the optional argument all=TRUE.

```
newdata <- merge(mydata, yourdata, all = TRUE)
newdata</pre>
```

```
## name age sex height weight
```

Practice with basic R

```
170
        Ann
                    2
                                    67
## 2
              27
                          175
                                    90
       Jack
                    1
## 3
       Jane
              NA
                   NA
                           NA
                                    69
                                    79
        Joe
              34
                    1
                          185
## 5 Peter
                           NA
                                    81
              NA
                   NΑ
## 6
        Sue
              NA
                   NA
                           NA
                                    56
## 7
              42
                          182
                                    72
        Tom
                    1
```

This keeps a row for all individuals but since Peter, Sue and Jane have no recorded age, height, or sex these are missing values.

### 1.9 Working with built-in data frames

We shall use the births data which concern 500 mothers who had singleton births (i.e. no twins) in a large London hospital. The outcome of interest is the birth weight of the baby, also dichotomised as normal or low birth weight. These data are available in the Epi package:

```
library(Epi)
data(births)
objects()

## [1] "births" "m" "mydata" "mylist" "N" "newdata"
```

"yourdata"

The function objects() shows what is in your workspace. To find out a bit more about births try

```
help(births)
```

[7] "v"

The dataframe "diet" in the Epi package contains data from a follow-up study with coronary heart disease as the end-point.

1. Load these data with

```
data(diet)
```

and print the contents of the data frame to the screen. 2. Check that you now have two objects, births, and diet in your workspace. 3. Get help on the object diet. 4. Remove the object diet with the command

5. Check that the object diet is no longer in your workspace.

# 1.10 Referencing parts of the data frame (indexing)

Typing births will list the entire data frame – not usually very helpful. You can use the head function to see just the first few rows of a data frame

```
head(births)
```

remove(diet)

```
##
     id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex
                                                         2
## 1 1
            2974
                      0
                           38.52
                                        0
                                               34
                                                     0
## 2
      2
            3270
                      0
                              NA
                                       NA
                                               30
                                                     0
                                                         1
## 3
      3
            2620
                                        0
                                               35
                                                         2
                      0
                           38.15
                                                     0
## 4
      4
            3751
                      0
                           39.80
                                        0
                                               31
                                                     0
                                                         1
## 5
     5
                      0
            3200
                           38.89
                                        0
                                               33
                                                         1
## 6
      6
            3673
                      0
                           40.97
                                        0
                                               33
                                                     0
                                                         2
```

Now try

```
births[1,]
```

## id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex

```
## 1 1 2974 0 38.52 0 34 0 2
```

This will list all the values for the first row. Similarly,

```
births[2,]
```

```
## id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex ## 2 2 3270 0 NA NA 30 0 1
```

will list the value taken by the second row, and so on. To list the data for the first 10 subjects, try

```
births[1:10, ]
```

```
##
       id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex
## 1
        1
              2974
                         0
                              38.52
                                            0
                                                   34
                                                         0
                                                              2
## 2
        2
              3270
                         0
                                 NA
                                           NA
                                                   30
                                                         0
                                                              1
## 3
        3
              2620
                         0
                              38.15
                                            0
                                                   35
                                                         0
                                                              2
        4
              3751
                         0
                              39.80
                                            0
                                                   31
                                                         0
##
   4
                                                              1
        5
                              38.89
## 5
              3200
                         0
                                            0
                                                   33
                                                         1
                                                              1
## 6
        6
              3673
                         0
                              40.97
                                            0
                                                   33
                                                         0
                                                              2
## 7
        7
                              42.14
                                            0
                                                   29
                                                         0
                                                              2
              3628
                         0
## 8
        8
              3773
                         0
                              40.21
                                            0
                                                   37
                                                         0
                                                              1
## 9
        9
                                                              2
              3960
                         0
                              42.03
                                            0
                                                   36
                                                         0
                              39.33
                                                   39
                                                         0
## 10 10
              3405
                         0
                                            0
                                                              1
```

Often we want to extract rows of a data frame based on a condition. To select all subjects with height less than 180 cm from the data frame mydata we can use the subset() function.

```
subset(mydata, height < 180)</pre>
```

```
## name age sex height
## 2 Ann 50 2 170
## 3 Jack 27 1 175
```

#### 1.11 Summaries

A good way to start an analysis is to ask for a summary of the data by typing

summary(births)

```
##
           id
                         bweight
                                          lowbw
                                                          gestwks
                                                                           preterm
##
    Min.
            : 1.0
                     Min.
                              : 628
                                      Min.
                                              :0.00
                                                      Min.
                                                               :24.69
                                                                        Min.
                                                                                :0.0000
                                                                        1st Qu.:0.0000
##
    1st Qu.:125.8
                      1st Qu.:2862
                                      1st Qu.:0.00
                                                       1st Qu.:37.94
##
    Median :250.5
                     Median:3188
                                      Median:0.00
                                                      Median :39.12
                                                                        Median :0.0000
##
    Mean
            :250.5
                     Mean
                              :3137
                                      Mean
                                              :0.12
                                                      Mean
                                                               :38.72
                                                                        Mean
                                                                                :0.1286
##
    3rd Qu.:375.2
                      3rd Qu.:3551
                                      3rd Qu.:0.00
                                                       3rd Qu.:40.09
                                                                        3rd Qu.:0.0000
                                              :1.00
                                                                                :1.0000
##
            :500.0
                              :4553
                                                               :43.16
    Max.
                     Max.
                                      Max.
                                                      Max.
                                                                        Max.
##
                                                      NA's
                                                               :10
                                                                        NA's
                                                                                :10
##
        matage
                           hyp
                                             sex
##
    Min.
            :23.00
                     Min.
                             :0.000
                                       Min.
                                               :1.000
##
    1st Qu.:31.00
                      1st Qu.:0.000
                                       1st Qu.:1.000
    Median :34.00
##
                     Median : 0.000
                                       Median :1.000
##
            :34.03
                              :0.144
    Mean
                     Mean
                                       Mean
                                               :1.472
##
    3rd Qu.:37.00
                      3rd Qu.:0.000
                                       3rd Qu.:2.000
##
    Max.
            :43.00
                     Max.
                              :1.000
                                       Max.
                                               :2.000
```

This prints some summary statistics (minimum, lower quartile, mean, median, upper quartile, maximum). For variables with missing values, the number of NAs is also printed.

To see the names of the variables in the data frame try

Practice with basic R

```
names(births)

## [1] "id"    "bweight" "lowbw"    "gestwks" "preterm" "matage" "hyp"
## [8] "sex"
```

Variables in a data frame can be referred to by name, but to do so it is necessary also to specify the name of the data frame. Thus births\$hyp refers to the variable hyp in the births data frame, and typing births\$hyp will print the data on this variable. To summarize the variable hyp try

```
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
## 0.000 0.000 0.000 0.144 0.000 1.000

Alternatively you can use
```

```
with(births, summary(hyp))
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
```

0.000

0.144

# 1.12 Generating new variables

0.000

0.000

##

0.000

New variables can be produced using assignment together with the usual mathematical operations and functions. For example

1.000

```
logbw <- log(births$bweight)
produces the variable logbw in your workspace, while</pre>
```

produces the variable logbw in the births data frame.

births\$logbw <- log(births\$bweight)</pre>

You can also replace existing variables. For example bweight measures birth weight in grams. To convert the units to kilograms we replace the original variable with a new one:

```
births$bweight <- births$bweight / 1000
```

# 1.13 Turning a variable into a factor

In R categorical variables are known as *factors*, and the different categories are called the *levels* of the factor. Variables such as hyp and sex are originally coded using integer codes, and by default R will interpret these codes as numeric values taken by the variables. Factors will become very important later in the course when we study modelling functions, where factors and numeric variables are treated very differently. For the moment, you can think of factors as *value labels* that are more informative than numeric codes.

For R to recognize that the codes refer to categories it is necessary to convert the variables to be factors, and to label the levels. To convert the variable hyp to be a factor, try

```
births$hyp <- factor(births$hyp, labels = c("normal", "hyper"))</pre>
```

This takes the original numeric codes (0, 1) and replaces them with informative labels normal' and "hyper for normal blood pressure and hypertension, respectively.

1. Convert the variable sex into a factor with labels "M" and "F" for values 1 and 2, respectively

# 1.14 Frequency tables

When starting to look at any new data frame the first step is to check that the values of the variables make sense and correspond to the codes defined in the coding schedule. For categorical variables (factors) this can

be done by looking at one-way frequency tables and checking that only the specified codes (levels) occur. The most useful function for making simple frequency tables is table. The distribution of the factor hyp can be viewed using

```
with(births, table(hyp))

## hyp

## normal hyper

## 428 72

or by specifying the data frame as in

table(births$hyp)

##

## normal hyper

## 428 72
```

For simple expressions the choice is a matter of taste, but with is shorter for more complicated expressions.

1. Find the frequency distribution of sex.

2. If you give two or more arguments to the table function then it produces cross-tabulations. Find the two-way frequency distribution of sex and hyp.

```
## hyp
## sex normal hyper
## M 221 43
## F 207 29
```

3. Create a logical variable called early according to whether gestwks is less than 30 or not. Make a frequency table of early.

```
## early
## FALSE TRUE
## 485 5
```

70

200

194

# 1.15 Grouping the values of a numeric variable

36

For a numeric variable like matage it is often useful to group the values and to create a new factor which codes the groups. For example we might cut the values taken by matage into the groups 20–29, 30–34, 35–39, 40–44, and then create a factor called agegrp with 4 levels corresponding to the four groups. The best way of doing this is with the function cut. Try

```
births$agegrp <-
  cut(
    births$matage,
    breaks = c(20, 30, 35, 40, 45),
    right = FALSE
  )
with(births, table(agegrp))
## agegrp
## [20,30) [30,35) [35,40) [40,45)</pre>
```

Practice with basic R 21

By default the factor levels are labelled [20-25), [25-30), etc., where [20-25) refers to the interval which includes the left hand end (20) but not the right hand end (25). This is the reason for right=FALSE. When right=TRUE (which is the default) the intervals include the right hand end but not the left hand.

Observations which are not inside the range specified by the breaks argument result in missing values for the new factor. Hence it is important that the first element in breaks is smaller than the smallest value in your data, and the last element is larger than the largest value.

1. Summarize the numeric variable gestwks, which records the length of gestation for the baby, and make a note of the range of values.

```
## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max. NA's ## 24.69 37.94 39.12 38.72 40.09 43.16 10
```

2. Create a new factor gest4 which cuts gestwks at 20, 35, 37, 39, and 45 weeks, including the left hand end, but not the right hand. Make a table of the frequencies for the four levels of gest4.

# Chapter 2

# Reading data into R

#### 2.1 Introduction

If you want to have rabbit stew, first catch the rabbit - Old saying, origin unknown

R is a language and environment for data analysis. If you want to do something interesting with it, you need data.

For teaching purposes, data sets are often embedded in R packages. The base R distribution contains a whole package dedicated to data which includes around 100 data sets. This is attached towards the end of the search path, and you can see its contents with

#### objects("package:datasets")

```
##
     [1] "ability.cov"
                                   "airmiles"
                                                             "AirPassengers"
                                   "anscombe"
##
     [4] "airquality"
                                                             "attenu"
##
     [7] "attitude"
                                   "austres"
                                                             "beaver1"
##
    [10] "beaver2"
                                   "BJsales"
                                                             "BJsales.lead"
##
    [13] "BOD"
                                   "cars"
                                                             "ChickWeight"
    [16] "chickwts"
                                   "co2"
                                                             "C02"
##
   [19] "crimtab"
                                   "discoveries"
                                                             "DNase"
##
    [22] "esoph"
                                   "euro"
                                                             "euro.cross"
                                                             "faithful"
##
   [25] "eurodist"
                                   "EuStockMarkets"
   [28] "fdeaths"
                                   "Formaldehyde"
                                                             "freeny"
##
    [31] "freeny.x"
                                   "freeny.y"
                                                             "HairEyeColor"
##
    [34] "Harman23.cor"
                                   "Harman74.cor"
                                                             "Indometh"
                                                             "iris"
##
    [37] "infert"
                                   "InsectSprays"
    [40] "iris3"
                                   "islands"
                                                             "JohnsonJohnson"
                                                             "lh"
    [43] "LakeHuron"
##
                                   "ldeaths"
##
    [46] "LifeCycleSavings"
                                   "Loblolly"
                                                             "longley"
##
   [49] "lynx"
                                   "mdeaths"
                                                             "morley"
##
    [52] "mtcars"
                                   "nhtemp"
                                                             "Nile"
    [55] "nottem"
                                   "npk"
##
                                                             "occupationalStatus"
                                                             "PlantGrowth"
##
    [58] "Orange"
                                   "OrchardSprays"
##
    [61] "precip"
                                   "presidents"
                                                             "pressure"
##
   [64] "Puromycin"
                                   "quakes"
                                                             "randu"
##
    [67] "rivers"
                                   "rock"
                                                             "Seatbelts"
##
   [70] "sleep"
                                   "stack.loss"
                                                             "stack.x"
   [73] "stackloss"
                                   "state.abb"
                                                             "state.area"
    [76] "state.center"
                                   "state.division"
                                                             "state.name"
##
##
    [79] "state.region"
                                   "state.x77"
                                                             "sunspot.month"
    [82] "sunspot.year"
                                   "sunspots"
                                                             "swiss"
##
    [85] "Theoph"
                                   "Titanic"
                                                             "ToothGrowth"
```

```
[88] "treering"
                                   "trees"
                                                             "UCBAdmissions"
    [91] "UKDriverDeaths"
                                   "UKgas"
                                                             "USAccDeaths"
##
##
    [94] "USArrests"
                                   "UScitiesD"
                                                             "USJudgeRatings"
                                   "uspop"
                                                             "VADeaths"
   [97] "USPersonalExpenditure"
## [100] "volcano"
                                   "warpbreaks"
                                                             "women"
   [103] "WorldPhones"
                                   "WWWusage"
```

A description of all of these objects is available using the help() function. For example

```
help(Titanic)
```

gives an explanation of the Titanic data set, along with references giving the source of the data.

The Epi package also contains some data sets. These are not available automatically when you load the Epi package, but you can make a copy in your workspace using the data() function. For example

```
library(Epi)
data(bdendo)
```

will create a data frame called bdendo in your workspace containing data from a case-control study of endometrial cancer. Datasets in the Epi package also have help pages: type help(bdendo) for further information.

To go back to the cooking analogy, these data sets are the equivalent of microwave ready meals, carefully packaged and requiring minimal work by the consumer. Your own data will never be able in this form and you must work harder to read it in to R.

This exercise introduces you to the basics of reading external data into R. It consists of reading the same data from different formats. Although this may appear repetitive, it allows you to see the many options available to you, and should allow you to recognize when things go wrong.

getting the data You will need to download the zip file data.zip from the course web site (https://github.com/SPE-R/SPE/raw/gh-spe-material/SPE-all-material.zip) and unpack this in your working directory. This will create a sub-directory data containing (among other things) the files fem.dat, fem-dot.dat, fem.csv, and fem.dta (Reminder: use setwd() to set your working directory).

#### 2.2 Data sources

Sources of data can be classified into three groups:

- Data in human readable form, which can be inspected with a text editor.
- Data in binary format, which can only be read by a program that understands that format (SAS, SPSS, Stata, Excel, ...).
- Online data from a database management system (DBMS)

This exercise will deal with the first two forms of data. Epidemiological data sets are rarely large enough to justify being kept in a DBMS. If you want further details on this topic, you can consult the *R Data Import/Export* manual that comes with R.

#### 2.3 Data in text files

Human-readable data files are generally kept in a rectangular format, with individual records in single rows and variables in columns. Such data can be read into a data frame in R.

Before reading in the data, you should inspect the file in a text editor and ask three questions:

- How are columns in the table separated?
- How are missing values represented?
- Are variable names included in the file?

The file fem.dat contains data on 118 female psychiatric patients. The data set contains nine variables.

Reading data into R 25

Name	Description
ID	Patient identifier
AGE	Age in years
IQ	Intelligence Quotient (IQ) score
ANXIETY	Anxiety (1=none, 2=mild, 3=moderate,4=severe)
DEPRESS	Depression (1=none, 2=mild, 3=moderate or severe)
SLEEP	Sleeping normally (1=yes, 2=no)
SEX	Lost interest in sex (1=yes, 2=no)
LIFE	Considered suicide (1=yes, 2=no)
WEIGHT	Weight change (kg) in previous 6 months

Inspect the file fem.dat with a text editor to answer the questions above.

The most general function for reading in free-format data is read.table(). This function reads a text file and returns a data frame. It tries to guess the correct format of each variable in the data frame (integer, double precision, or text).

Read in the table with:

```
fem <- read.table("./data/fem.dat", header = TRUE)</pre>
```

Note that you must assign the result of read.table() to an object. If this is not done, the data frame will be printed to the screen and then lost.

You can see the names of the variables with

```
names(fem)
```

```
## [1] "ID" "AGE" "IQ" "ANXIETY" "DEPRESS" "SLEEP" "SEX"
## [8] "LIFE" "WEIGHT"
```

The structure of the data frame can be seen with

```
str(fem)
```

```
'data.frame':
                    118 obs. of
                                  9 variables:
##
    $ ID
                    1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
             : int
             : int
                    39 41 42 30 35 44 31 39 35 33 ...
##
                    94 89 83 99 94 90 94 87 -99 92 ...
    $ IQ
             : int
    $ ANXIETY: int
                    2 2 3 2 2 NA 2 3 3 2 ...
##
    $ DEPRESS: int
                    2 2 3 2 1 1 2 2 2 2 ...
   $ SLEEP : int
                    2 2 2 2 1 2 NA 2 2 2 ...
                    1 1 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 ...
    $ SEX
##
             : int
##
    $ LIFE
             : int
                    1 1 1 1 2 2 1 2 1 1 ...
   $ WEIGHT: num 2.23 1 1.82 -1.18 -0.14 0.41 -0.68 1.59 -0.55 0.36 ...
```

You can also inspect the top few rows with

#### head(fem)

```
ID AGE IQ ANXIETY DEPRESS SLEEP SEX LIFE WEIGHT
##
## 1
          39 94
                       2
                                2
                                       2
                                           1
                                                 1
## 2
      2
                       2
                                2
                                       2
                                                      1.00
          41 89
                                                 1
                                           1
      3
          42 83
                                3
                                       2
## 3
                       3
                                           1
                                                 1
                                                      1.82
## 4
                                       2
      4
          30 99
                       2
                                2
                                           1
                                                 1
                                                    -1.18
      5
                       2
## 5
          35 94
                                1
                                       1
                                           1
                                                 2
                                                     -0.14
## 6
      6
                                       2
                                                      0.41
          44 90
                      NA
                                1
                                           2
                                                 2
```

Note that the IQ of subject 9 is -99, which is an illegal value: nobody can have a negative IQ. In fact -99 has been used in this file to represent a missing value. In R the special value NA (*Not Available*) is used to represent missing values. All R functions recognize NA values and will handle them appropriately, although sometimes the appropriate response is to stop the calculation with an error message.

You can recode the missing values with

```
fem$IQ[fem$IQ == -99] <- NA
```

Of course it is much better to handle special missing value codes when reading in the data. This can be done with the na.strings argument of the read.table() function. See below.

## 2.4 Things that can go wrong

Sooner or later when reading data into R, you will make a mistake. The frustrating part of reading data into R is that most mistakes are not fatal: they simply cause the function to return a data frame that is *not what you wanted*. There are three common mistakes, which you should learn to recognize.

## 2.5 Forgetting the headers

The first row of the file fem.dat contains the variable names. The read.table() function does not assume this by default so you have to specify this with the argument header=TRUE. See what happens when you forget to include this option:

```
fem2 <- read.table("data/fem.dat")</pre>
str(fem2)
## 'data.frame':
                    119 obs. of 9 variables:
    $ V1: chr
              "ID" "1" "2" "3" ...
              "AGE" "39" "41" "42"
    $ V2: chr
               "IQ" "94" "89" "83" ...
    $ V3: chr
               "ANXIETY" "2" "2" "3" ...
##
    $ V4: chr
    $ V5: chr
               "DEPRESS" "2" "2" "3" ...
   $ V6: chr
               "SLEEP" "2" "2" "2" ...
               "SEX" "1" "1" "1" ...
    $ V7: chr
               "LIFE" "1" "1" "1" ...
    $ V8: chr
   $ V9: chr
               "WEIGHT" "2.23" "1" "1.82"
head(fem2)
```

```
V1 V2 V3
                     ٧4
                             V5
                                    ۷6
                                       ۷7
                                             ٧8
                                                     V9
## 1 ID AGE IQ ANXIETY DEPRESS SLEEP SEX LIFE WEIGHT
         39 94
                              2
     1
                      2
                                     2
                                         1
                                              1
                                                   2.23
## 3
     2 41 89
                              2
                                     2
                      2
                                         1
                                              1
## 4 3
         42 83
                      3
                                     2
                                         1
                                              1
                                                   1.82
         30 99
                      2
                                     2
## 5 4
                              2
                                         1
                                              1
                                                 -1.18
## 6 5
         35 94
                              1
                                     1
                                         1
                                                 -0.14
```

and compare the resulting data frame with fem. - What are the names of the variables in the data frame? - What is the class of the variables?

Explanation: Remember that read.table() tries to guess the mode of the variables in the text file. Without the header = TRUE option it reads the first row, containing the variable names, as data, and guesses that all the variables are character, not numeric. By default, all character variables are coerced to factors by read.table. The result is a data frame consisting entirely of factors. (You can prevent the conversion of character variables to factors with the argument as.is = TRUE).

If the variable names are not specified in the file, then they are given default names V1, V2, ... You will soon realise this mistake if you try to access a variable in the data frame by, for example

```
fem2$IQ
```

## NULL

as the variable will not exist

Reading data into R 27

There is one case where omitting the header = TRUE option is harmless (apart from the situation where there is no header line, obviously). When the first row of the file contains one less value than subsequent lines, read.table() infers that the first row contains the variable names, and the first column of every subsequent row contains its row name.

## 2.6 Using the wrong separator

By default, read.table assumes that data values are separated by any amount of white space. Other possibilities can be specified using the sep argument. See what happens when you assume the wrong separator, in this case a tab, which is specified using the escape sequence "\t"

```
str(fem3)
## 'data.frame': 119 obs. of 1 variable:
## $ V1: chr "ID AGE IQ ANXIETY DEPRESS SLEEP SEX LIFE WEIGHT" "1 39 94 2 2 2 1 1 2.23" "2 41 89 2 2 2 1
```

• How many variables are there in the data set?

fem3 <- read.table("data/fem.dat", sep = "\t")</pre>

**Explanation:** If you mis-specify the separator, read.table() reads the whole line as a single character variable. Once again, character variables are coerced to factors, so you get a data frame with a single factor variable.

## 2.7 Mis-specifying the representation of missing values

The file fem-dot.dat contains a version of the FEM dataset in which all missing values are represented with a dot. This is a common way of representing missing values, but is not recognized by default by the read.table() function, which assumes that missing values are represented by NA.

Inspect the file with a text editor, and then see what happens when you read the file in incorrectly:

```
fem4 <- read.table("data/fem-dot.dat", header = TRUE)</pre>
str(fem4)
   'data.frame':
                     118 obs. of 9 variables:
##
    $ ID
                    1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
             : int
                    39 41 42 30 35 44 31 39 35 33 ...
                    "94" "89" "83" "99"
##
    $ IQ
             : chr
                     "2" "2" "3" "2" ...
    $ ANXIETY: chr
    $ DEPRESS: chr
                    "2" "2" "3" "2" ...
                    "2" "2" "2" "2" ...
   $ SLEEP : chr
                     "1" "1" "1" "1" ...
##
    $ SEX
             : chr
                     "1" "1" "1" "1" ...
             : chr
##
    $ LIFE
                    "2.23" "1" "1.82" "-1.18" ...
   $ WEIGHT : chr
```

You should have enough clues by now to work out what went wrong.

You can read the data correctly using the na.strings argument

```
fem4 <-
    read.table(
    "data/fem-dot.dat",
    header = TRUE,
    na.strings = "."
)</pre>
```

# 2.8 Spreadsheet data

Spreadsheets have become a common way of exchanging data. All spreadsheet programs can save a single sheet in *comma-separated variable* (CSV) format, which can then be read into R. There are two functions in R for

reading in CSV data: read.csv() and read.csv2().

Both of these are wrappers around the read.table() function, *i.e.* the read.table() function is still doing the work of reading in the data but the read.csv() function provides default argument values for reading in CSV file so all you need to do is specify the file name.

You can see what these default arguments are with the args() function.

```
args(read.csv)

## function (file, header = TRUE, sep = ",", quote = "\"", dec = ".",

## fill = TRUE, comment.char = "", ...)

## NULL

args(read.csv2)

## function (file, header = TRUE, sep = ";", quote = "\"", dec = ",",

## fill = TRUE, comment.char = "", ...)

## NULL
```

See if you can spot the difference between read.csv and read.csv2.

Explanation: The CSV format is not a single standard. The file format depends on the *locale* of your computer – the settings that determine how numbers are represented. In some countries, the decimal separator is a point . and the variable separator in a CSV file is a comma ,. In other countries, the decimal separator is a comma , and the variable separator is a semi-colon ;. This is reflected in the different default values for the arguments sep and dec. The read.csv() function is used for the first format and the read.csv2() function is used for the second format.

The file fem.csv contains the FEM dataset in CSV format. Inspect the file to work out which format is used, and read it into R.

# 2.9 Reading data from the Internet

You can also read in data from a remote web site. The file argument of read.table() does not need to be a local file on your computer; it can be a Uniform Resource Locator (URL), *i.e.* a web address.

A copy of the file fem.dat is held at (https://www.bendixcarstensen.com/SPE/data/fem.dat). You can read it in with

```
fem6 <-
    read.table(
        "http://www.bendixcarstensen.com/SPE/data/fem.dat",
        header = TRUE
    )
str(fem6)</pre>
```

```
118 obs. of 9 variables:
## 'data.frame':
   $ ID
                    1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
             : int
                    39 41 42 30 35 44 31 39 35 33 ...
   $ AGE
             : int
   $ IQ
             : int
                    94 89 83 99 94 90 94 87 -99 92 ...
   $ ANXIETY: int
                    2 2 3 2 2 NA 2 3 3 2 ...
   $ DEPRESS: int
                    2 2 3 2 1 1 2 2 2 2 ...
                    2 2 2 2 1 2 NA 2 2 2 ...
   $ SLEEP
            : int
                    1 1 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 ...
   $ SEX
             : int
##
   $ LIFE
             : int
                    1 1 1 1 2 2 1 2 1 1 ...
   $ WEIGHT: num 2.23 1 1.82 -1.18 -0.14 0.41 -0.68 1.59 -0.55 0.36 ...
```

Reading data into R

## 2.10 Reading from the clipboard

On Microsoft Windows, you can copy values directly from an open Excel spreadsheet using the clipboard. Highlight the cells you want to copy in the spread sheet and select copy from the pull-down edit menu. Then type read.table(file = "clipboard") to read the data in.

There are two reasons why this is a bad idea

- It is not reproducible. In order to read the data in again you need to complete exactly the same sequence of mouse moves and clicks, and there is no record of what you did before.
- Copying from the clipboard loses precision. If you have a value 1.23456789 in your spreadsheet, but have formatted the cell so it is displayed to two decimal places, then the value read into R will be the truncated value 1.23.

## 2.11 Binary data

The foreign package allows you to read data in binary formats used by other statistical packages. Since R is an open source project, it can only read binary formats that are themselves *open*, in the sense that the standards for reading and writing data are well-documented. For example, there is a function in the foreign package for reading SAS XPORT files, a format that has been adopted as a standard by the US Food and Drug Administration ((http://www.sas.com/govedu/fda/faq.html)). However, there is no function in the foreign package for reading native SAS binaries (SAS7BDAT files). Other packages are available from CRAN ((http://cran.r-project.org)) that offer the possibility of reading SAS binary files: see the haven and sas7bdat packages.

The file fem.dta contains the FEM dataset in the format used by Stata. Read it into R with

```
library(foreign)
fem5 <- read.dta("data/fem.dta")
head(fem5)</pre>
```

```
##
                                      depress sleep sex life weight
     id age iq
                 anxiety
         39 94
                    mild
##
      1
                                         mild
                                                  no ves
                                                          ves
                                                                 2.23
##
  2
      2
         41 89
                    mild
                                         mild
                                                                 1.00
                                                  no yes
                                                           yes
      3
         42 83 moderate moderate or severe
                                                  no yes
                                                          yes
                                                                 1.82
## 4
      4
         30 99
                    mild
                                                                -1.18
                                         mild
                                                  no yes
                                                           yes
## 5
      5
         35 94
                                                 yes yes
                    mild
                                         none
                                                            no
                                                                -0.14
## 6 6
         44 90
                    <NA>
                                                                 0.41
                                         none
                                                  no
                                                     no
```

The Stata data set contains value and variable labels. Stata variables with value labels are automatically converted to factors.

There is no equivalent of variable labels in an R data frame, but the original variable labels are not lost. They are still attached to the data frame as an invisible *attribute*, which you can see with

```
attr(fem5, "var.labels")

## [1] "Patient ID"

## [2] "Age in years"

## [3] "IQ score"

## [4] "Anxiety"

## [5] "Depression"

## [6] "Sleeping normally"

## [7] "Lost interest in sex"

## [8] "Considered suicide"

## [9] "Weight change (kg) in previous 6 months"
```

A lot of *meta-data* is attached to the data in the form of attributes. You can see the whole list of attributes with

#### attributes(fem5)

```
## $datalabel
## [1] "Data on 118 female psychiatric patients"
## $time.stamp
## [1] " 1 Jun 2006 12:36"
##
## $names
## [1] "id"
                 "age"
                            "iq"
                                      "anxiety" "depress" "sleep"
## [8] "life"
                 "weight"
##
## $formats
## [1] "%8.0g"
                "%8.0g" "%8.0g" "%8.0g" "%18.0g" "%8.0g" "%8.0g" "%8.0g"
## [9] "%9.0g"
##
## $types
## [1] 252 251 252 251 251 251 251 251 254
##
## $val.labels
## [1] ""
                                      "anxiety" "depress" "yesno"
                                                                      "yesno"
## [8] "yesno"
                 11 11
##
## $var.labels
## [1] "Patient ID"
## [2] "Age in years"
## [3] "IQ score"
## [4] "Anxiety"
## [5] "Depression"
## [6] "Sleeping normally"
## [7] "Lost interest in sex"
  [8] "Considered suicide"
   [9] "Weight change (kg) in previous 6 months"
##
## $row.names
               "2"
                      "3"
                                  "5"
                                        "6"
                                               "7"
                                                     "8"
                                                           "9"
                                                                  "10"
                                                                        "11" "12"
##
    [1] "1"
                            "4"
                     "15"
                                  "17"
                                        "18"
                                               "19"
                                                     "20"
                                                           "21"
                                                                  "22"
                                                                        "23"
                                                                              "24"
   [13] "13"
               "14"
                            "16"
    [25] "25"
               "26"
                     "27"
                            "28"
                                  "29"
                                        "30"
                                               "31"
                                                     "32"
                                                           "33"
                                                                  "34"
                                                                        "35"
                                                                              "36"
##
##
    [37] "37"
               "38"
                      "39"
                            "40"
                                  "41"
                                        "42"
                                               "43"
                                                     "44"
                                                           "45"
                                                                  "46"
                                                                        "47"
##
    [49] "49"
               "50"
                     "51"
                            "52"
                                  "53"
                                        "54"
                                               "55"
                                                     "56"
                                                           "57"
                                                                  "58"
                                                                        "59"
                                                                              "60"
    [61] "61"
               "62"
                     "63"
                            "64"
                                  "65"
                                        "66"
                                               "67"
                                                     "68"
                                                           "69"
                                                                  "70"
                                                                        "71"
                                                                              "72"
    [73] "73"
                                               "79"
                                                     "80"
                                                           "81"
               "74"
                      "75"
                            "76"
                                  "77"
                                        "78"
                                                                  "82"
                                                                        "83"
                                                                              "84"
##
    [85] "85"
               "86"
                      "87"
                            "88"
                                  "89"
                                        "90"
                                               "91"
                                                     "92"
                                                           "93"
                                                                  "94"
                                                                        "95"
                           "100" "101" "102" "103" "104" "105" "106" "107" "108"
   [97] "97"
               "98"
                     "99"
## [109] "109" "110" "111" "112" "113" "114" "115" "116" "117" "118"
##
## $version
## [1] 8
##
## $label.table
## $label.table$anxiety
       none
                mild moderate
                                 severe
                             3
##
          1
                    2
                                      4
## $label.table$depress
##
                                     mild moderate or severe
                 none
```

Reading data into R 31

```
##
                      1
                                          2
                                                               3
##
## $label.table$yesno
   yes
        no
##
         2
##
##
## $class
## [1] "data.frame"
or just the attribute names with
names(attributes(fem5))
##
    [1] "datalabel"
                        "time.stamp"
                                       "names"
                                                      "formats"
                                                                     "types"
    [6] "val.labels"
                        "var.labels"
                                       "row.names"
                                                      "version"
                                                                     "label.table"
## [11] "class"
```

The read.dta() function can only read data from Stata versions 5–12. The R Core Team has not been able to keep up with changes in the Stata format. You may wish to try the haven package and the readstata13 package, both available from CRAN.

# 2.12 Summary

In this exercise we have seen how to create a data frame in R from an external text file. We have also reviewed some common mistakes that result in garbled data.

The capabilities of the foreign package for reading binary data have also been demonstrated with a sample Stata data set.

# Chapter 3

# Data manipulation with tidyverse

#### 3.1 Introduction

In this chapter we will produce *more or less* the same outputs than in chapter 1.2 and 1.4 using tidyverse packages framework.

The main objective of this exercise is to get familiar you with some of the main tidyverse features.

This is an **optional practical** for participants having already good basic R skills. > All the rest of the course can be done without knowledge of tidyverse.

#### 3.2 The births data

We will work with births data-set from Epi package. First of all, load the Epi and tidyverse packages. Then load the births data-set.

```
library(Epi)
suppressPackageStartupMessages(library(tidyverse))
data(births)
```

You can type ?birth in the R console to get a description of the birth data-set. (Alternatively, you can refer to chapter 1.3.2)

#### 3.3 tibble vs data.frame

Most dplyr functions outputs return tibble object instead of data.frame. Inspect the class and characteristics of the births object.

```
class(births)
## [1] "data.frame"
head(births)
```

```
id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex
## 1 1
           2974
                        38.52
                                   0
                                          34
                                                   2
                                              0
## 2 2
           3270
                    0
                           NA
                                   NA
                                          30
                                               0
                                                   1
## 3 3
           2620
                   0
                        38.15
                                    0
                                          35
                                               0
                                                   2
                    0
                        39.80
                                    0
                                          31
                                                   1
## 4 4
           3751
                                               0
## 5 5
           3200
                    0
                        38.89
                                    0
                                          33
                                               1
                                                   1
## 6 6
                                          33
                                                   2
           3673
                        40.97
                                    0
```

Note: As any R object this can be summarized using str function.

```
str(births)
## 'data.frame':
                  500 obs. of 8 variables:
   $ id
           : num
                  1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
##
                  2974 3270 2620 3751 3200 ...
   $ bweight: num
##
   $ lowbw : num
                  0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
##
   $ gestwks: num
                  38.5 NA 38.2 39.8 38.9 ...
   $ preterm: num
                  O NA O O O O O O O ...
                  34 30 35 31 33 33 29 37 36 39 ...
##
   $ matage : num
   $ hyp
                  0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 ...
            : num
            : num 2 1 2 1 1 2 2 1 2 1 ...
##
   $ sex
births object is a 500 x 8 data frame. Let's convert births to tibble format with as_tibble function.
births_tbl <- as_tibble(births)</pre>
class(births_tbl)
## [1] "tbl df"
                  "tbl"
                              "data.frame"
births_tbl
## # A tibble: 500 x 8
##
        id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage
                                               hyp
                                                     sex
##
     <dbl>
             <dbl> <dbl>
                          <dbl>
                                 <dbl>
                                       <dbl> <dbl>
                                                   <dbl>
                          38.5
##
         1
             2974
                      0
                                    0
                                          34
                                                      2
   1
                                                 0
   2
         2
             3270
                          NA
                                    NA
                                          30
                                                      1
##
             2620
                          38.2
                                     0
                                          35
                                                 0
                                                      2
##
   3
         3
                      0
##
   4
         4
             3751
                      0
                          39.8
                                     0
                                          31
                                                 0
                                                      1
         5
##
   5
             3200
                      0
                          38.9
                                     0
                                          33
                                                 1
                                                      1
##
   6
         6
             3673
                      0
                          41.0
                                     0
                                          33
                                                 0
                                                      2
                                                      2
   7
         7
                          42.1
                                          29
##
             3628
                      0
                                     0
                                                 0
##
   8
         8
             3773
                      0
                          40.2
                                     0
                                          37
                                                 0
                                                      1
##
   9
         9
             3960
                      0
                          42.0
                                     0
                                          36
                                                 0
                                                      2
## 10
        10
             3405
                      0
                          39.3
                                     0
                                          39
                                                 0
                                                      1
## # i 490 more rows
# another way to visualize data set is to use glimpse function
glimpse(births_tbl)
## Rows: 500
## Columns: 8
## $ id
            <dbl> 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18,~
## $ bweight <dbl> 2974, 3270, 2620, 3751, 3200, 3673, 3628, 3773, 3960, 3405, 40~
           ## $ gestwks <dbl> 38.52, NA, 38.15, 39.80, 38.89, 40.97, 42.14, 40.21, 42.03, 39~
## $ matage
           <dbl> 34, 30, 35, 31, 33, 33, 29, 37, 36, 39, 37, 35, 38, 34, 28, 38~
            ## $ hyp
## $ sex
            <dbl> 2, 1, 2, 1, 1, 2, 2, 1, 2, 1, 1, 2, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 2, 2, ~
```

You can see that tibble objects inherits from data.frame which implies that all functions working with data.frame objects will work with tibble. The opposite is not necessary true. tibble has a couple of extra features compared to classical data.frame. One of them is a slightly more user-friendly console print. The main difference is probably that tibble objects supports grouping/nesting features. Some examples we be done will see latter on.

## 3.4 Piping functions

This is one of the most popular features of tidyverse grammar. It enables function chaining in R. Function output is transparently passed as input to the next function and so on. It can help to make the code more comprehensive and readable. Here is an example of classic vs piped functions.

```
head(births, 4)
```

```
##
     id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex
## 1
      1
            2974
                      0
                          38.52
                                       0
                                              34
      2
                      0
                                              30
                                                        1
## 2
            3270
                                      NA
                                                   0
                             NA
      3
            2620
                      0
                          38.15
                                              35
                                                        2
## 3
                                       0
                                                   0
      4
            3751
                      0
                          39.80
                                       0
                                              31
                                                        1
## 4
                                                    0
```

```
births |> head(4)
```

```
##
     id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex
## 1
     1
           2974
                     0
                          38.52
                                       0
## 2
      2
           3270
                     0
                                                       1
                             NA
                                      NΑ
                                              30
                                                   0
## 3
      3
            2620
                     0
                          38.15
                                       0
                                              35
                                                   0
                                                       2
## 4
      4
           3751
                     0
                          39.80
                                       0
                                              31
                                                   0
                                                       1
```

Note: By default the chained object is given as the first argument to the following function. You can use . if this is not the case.

Here is a dummy example where we do not give the first argument to head function but the second one.

```
4 %>% head(births, .)
```

```
##
     id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex
            2974
                          38.52
## 1
      1
## 2
      2
            3270
                      0
                              NA
                                       NA
                                               30
                                                    0
                                                         1
            2620
## 3
      3
                      0
                          38.15
                                        0
                                               35
                                                    0
                                                         2
## 4
      4
                      0
                          39.80
            3751
                                        Λ
                                               31
                                                    0
                                                         1
```

This can also be achieves with base pipe |> with two differences

- The place holder is an underscore \_ not a dot .. This is a deliberate design choice to help people with less acute eyesight
- The argument must be named

```
4 |> head(births, pos=_)
```

```
##
     id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex
## 1
      1
            2974
                      0
                          38.52
                                        0
                                               34
                                                    0
                                                         2
## 2
      2
            3270
                      0
                                       NA
                                               30
                                                         1
                              NA
                                                    0
                                                         2
## 3
      3
            2620
                      0
                          38.15
                                        0
                                               35
      4
## 4
            3751
                      0
                          39.80
                                        0
                                               31
                                                    0
                                                         1
## 5
      5
            3200
                      0
                          38.89
                                        0
                                               33
                                                    1
                                                         1
## 6
      6
            3673
                          40.97
                                        0
                                               33
                                                         2
                                                    0
```

#### 3.5 mutate columns

mutate will allow you to add and or modify columns in a tibble. Let's create 2 new variables :

- agegrp (5 years mother's age group)
- gest4 (gestation time split in 4 categories)

And modify 2 others:

- hyp (factor version of hyp; normal vs hyper)
- sex (factor version of sex; M vs F)

```
births_tbl <-
  births_tbl |>
  mutate(
    # modify hyp varible (conversion into factor)
      factor(
        hyp,
        levels = c(0, 1),
        labels = c("normal", "hyper")
      ),
    # creating a new variable aggrep
    agegrp =
      cut(
        matage,
        breaks = c(20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 45),
        right = FALSE
      ),
    # modify sex variable (conversion into factor)
    sex =
      factor(
        sex,
        levels = c(1, 2),
        labels = c("M", "F")
      ),
    # creating a new variable gest4 with case_when instead of cut
    gest4 =
      case_when(
        gestwks < 25 ~ "less than 25 weeks",
        gestwks \geq 25 \& \text{ gestwks} < 30 ~ "25-30 weeks",
        gestwks \geq 30 \& \text{ gestwks} < 35 ~ "30-35 weeks",
        gestwks >= 35 ~ "more than 35 weeks"
      )
  )
births_tbl
```

```
## # A tibble: 500 x 10
##
         id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp
                                                                       gest4
                                                               agegrp
##
      <dbl>
              <dbl> <dbl>
                            <dbl>
                                    <dbl>
                                           <dbl> <fct> <fct> <fct>
                                                                       <chr>
##
   1
          1
               2974
                        0
                             38.5
                                        0
                                              34 normal F
                                                               [30,35) more than 35~
##
   2
          2
               3270
                        0
                                       NA
                             NA
                                              30 normal M
                                                               [30,35) <NA>
##
  3
          3
               2620
                        0
                             38.2
                                        0
                                              35 normal F
                                                               [35,40) more than 35~
                             39.8
                                        0
##
   4
          4
               3751
                        0
                                              31 normal M
                                                               [30,35) more than 35~
##
   5
         5
               3200
                        0
                             38.9
                                        0
                                              33 hyper M
                                                               [30,35) more than 35~
##
          6
                        0
                          41.0
                                        0
                                              33 normal F
   6
               3673
                                                               [30,35) more than 35~
##
   7
         7
               3628
                        0
                             42.1
                                        0
                                              29 normal F
                                                               [25,30) more than 35~
##
          8
               3773
                             40.2
                                        0
                                              37 normal M
   8
                        0
                                                               [35,40) more than 35~
   9
          9
               3960
                        0
                             42.0
                                        0
                                              36 normal F
##
                                                               [35,40) more than 35~
                             39.3
## 10
         10
               3405
                        0
                                        0
                                              39 normal M
                                                               [35,40) more than 35~
## # i 490 more rows
```

You can see as header the type of data contained in each column. For instance <dbl> stands for double (i.e. numeric value) and fct stands for factor. In R data.frame (/ tibble) data type must be the same within a column (e.g. numeric only) but can be of different type across columns. (note: matrix object supports only one type of data)

Note that case\_when function do not return a factor but a character variable in this case. You will have to

force the conversion from character to factor if needed.

### 3.6 select columns, filter and arrange rows

select is used for column sub-setting while filter is for row sub-setting. They are equivalent to the [] in R base language. Let's display a table where only babies' id, sex, bweight and mothers' agegrp are kept for babies with a bweight above 4000g.

```
births_tbl |>
    # select only id, women age group, sex
# and birth weight of the baby
select(id, agegrp, sex, bweight) |>
# keep only babies weighing more than 4000g
filter(bweight > 4000)
```

```
## # A tibble: 30 x 4
##
         id agegrp sex
                           bweight
##
      <dbl> <fct>
                     <fct>
                             <dbl>
##
         11 [35,40) M
                              4020
   1
##
    2
         31 [30,35) F
                              4022
##
   3
         57 [25,30) M
                              4501
##
   4
         78 [35,40) M
                              4512
##
   5
         86 [30,35) M
                              4141
##
    6
         87 [30,35) M
                              4071
         92 [30,35) F
##
   7
                              4027
        122 [30,35) M
                              4092
##
   9
        139 [35,40) M
                              4069
## 10
        170 [40,45) M
                              4057
## # i 20 more rows
```

select can also be useful to reorder and rename columns. arrange is a nice feature to reorder observations according to chosen attributes. Let's rename agegrp, sex and bweight with better looking labels (e.g. Age group, Sex, Birth weight) and reorder the table according to babies' decreasing birth weight.

```
births_tbl |>
    # select only id, women age group, sex
# and birth weight of the baby
select(
    id,
    "Age group" = agegrp,
    Sex = sex,
    "Birth weight" = bweight
) |>
    # rearrange rows to put the heaviest newborn on top
arrange(desc(`Birth weight`))
```

```
## # A tibble: 500 x 4
##
         id `Age group` Sex
                                `Birth weight`
##
      <dbl> <fct>
                          <fct>
                                          <dbl>
##
    1
        319 [30,35)
                         Μ
                                           4553
##
    2
        474 [25,30)
                         М
                                           4516
##
    3
         78 [35,40)
                         М
                                           4512
##
    4
         57 [25,30)
                         Μ
                                           4501
##
    5
        238 [25,30)
                                           4436
        288 [30,35)
##
    6
                                           4423
                         Μ
##
    7
        206 [40,45)
                         Μ
                                           4340
        355 [35,40)
##
    8
                         Μ
                                           4319
        459 [30,35)
                                           4304
    9
                         Μ
```

```
## 10 469 [30,35) F 4300
## # i 490 more rows
```

Note: tibble supports blank spaces in the column names which can be handy for final table rendering. When you want to work with columns with blank spaces, do not forget to use the " (back-quote). Try to produce the same table but arranging the rows by decreasing birth weights within each sex.

```
births_tbl |>
    # select only id, women age group, sex

# and birth weight of the baby
select(
    id,
    "Age group" = agegrp,
    Sex = sex,
    "Birth weight" = bweight
) |>
    # rearrange rows to put the heaviest newborn on top
arrange(Sex, desc(`Birth weight`))
```

```
## # A tibble: 500 x 4
##
         id `Age group`
                         Sex
                                 `Birth weight`
##
      <dbl> <fct>
                          <fct>
                                          <dbl>
##
   1
        319 [30,35)
                          Μ
                                           4553
##
    2
        474 [25,30)
                                           4516
                          M
##
    3
         78 [35,40)
                          М
                                           4512
         57 [25,30)
##
    4
                          M
                                           4501
##
    5
        238 [25,30)
                          М
                                           4436
        288 [30,35)
##
    6
                          Μ
                                           4423
##
    7
        206 [40,45)
                          Μ
                                           4340
##
        355 [35,40)
   8
                          Μ
                                           4319
   9
        459 [30,35)
                                           4304
##
                          М
                                           4287
## 10
        387 [35,40)
                          Μ
## # i 490 more rows
```

You can arrange the tibble according to more than one column.

# 3.7 group\_by and summarise data

One greatest features of dplyr is the ability to aggregate data sharing a common attribute to process per group operations. Here we want to compute the number of boys and girls in the data-set. The idea here is to split the births table in two groups. One with the boys, the other with the girls and to count the number of rows in each group.

```
births.01 <-
births_tbl |>
    # group the data according to the sex attribute
group_by(sex) |>
    # count the number of rows/individuals in each group
summarise(
    count = n()
)
births.01
```

```
## # A tibble: 2 x 2
## sex count
## <fct> <int>
## 1 M 264
## 2 F 236
```

Note: n function is equivalent to nrow

Now we have the number of boys and girls, we can compute the distribution (in percentage) of newborns per sex.

```
births.02 <-
births.01 |>
mutate(
   percent = count / sum(count) * 100
)
```

Trick: most of dplyr functions can be combined with a column selection execution statement using across function. This can be very handy in some cases. As an example below a code to compute the sum of every birth.02 numerical columns (numerical columns only)

```
births.03 <-
births_tbl |>
select(gest4, sex, gestwks, bweight, matage) |>
group_by(gest4, sex) |>
summarise(
    across(
        where(is.numeric),
        ~ mean(.x, na.rm = TRUE)
    ),
    .groups = "drop"
)
births.03
```

```
## # A tibble: 9 x 5
##
     gest4
                                gestwks bweight matage
                         sex
##
     <chr>>
                         <fct>
                                  <dbl>
                                          <dbl>
                                                  <dbl>
## 1 25-30 weeks
                         М
                                   28.0
                                          1000
                                                   30
                         F
                                   27.1
## 2 25-30 weeks
                                           668
                                                   29.5
                         М
## 3 30-35 weeks
                                   33.3
                                          2224.
                                                   32.8
## 4 30-35 weeks
                         F
                                   32.8
                                          1672.
                                                   33
## 5 less than 25 weeks F
                                   24.7
                                                   40
                                           864
## 6 more than 35 weeks M
                                   39.1
                                          3300.
                                                   34.3
## 7 more than 35 weeks F
                                   39.3
                                          3158.
                                                   34.0
## 8 <NA>
                         М
                                  NaN
                                          3056.
                                                   33
## 9 <NA>
                         F
                                  NaN
                                          3188.
                                                   31
```

across function supports the purrr-style lambda format, e.g. ~ mean(.x, na.rm = TRUE) where .x refers to the values from the data set to be passed to the function. This is a common notation you will find across several tidyverse functions.

Some other functions ending by \_with can be used conditionally within dplyr. As an example we can rename only columns which are not numeric at once (here we want to code all column names using upper characters) using the combination of rename\_with and where.

```
births.03 |>
  rename_with(toupper, where(~ !is.numeric(.x)))
```

```
## # A tibble: 9 x 5
##
     GEST4
                         SEX
                               gestwks bweight matage
##
     <chr>>
                         <fct>
                                 <dbl>
                                          <dbl>
                                                 <dbl>
## 1 25-30 weeks
                                  28.0
                                          1000
                                                  30
                         М
                         F
## 2 25-30 weeks
                                  27.1
                                           668
                                                  29.5
## 3 30-35 weeks
                                                  32.8
                         Μ
                                  33.3
                                          2224.
## 4 30-35 weeks
                         F
                                  32.8
                                          1672.
                                                  33
## 5 less than 25 weeks F
                                  24.7
                                           864
                                                  40
## 6 more than 35 weeks M
                                  39.1
                                          3300.
                                                  34.3
```

## 1 M

## 2 F

264

236

```
## 7 more than 35 weeks F
                                     39.3
                                              3158.
                                                       34.0
## 8 <NA>
                           М
                                    {\tt NaN}
                                              3056.
                                                       33
## 9 <NA>
                           F
                                    NaN
                                              3188.
                                                       31
```

Let's now compute the number of births and the mean birth weight according to newborn gender.

```
births.05 <-
  births_tbl |>
  group_by(sex) |>
  summarise(
   count = n(),
   bweight.mean = mean(bweight)
  )
births.05
## # A tibble: 2 x 3
    sex count bweight.mean
    <fct> <int>
                        <dbl>
```

3033. With births.05 table, compute the global mean birth weight.

3230.

Note: with such a table the mean baby's birth weight have to be weighted by number of boys and girls (see. ?weighted.mean).

```
births.05 |>
  summarise(
    count.tot = sum(count),
    bweight.mean.tot = weighted.mean(bweight.mean, count)
## # A tibble: 1 x 2
     count.tot bweight.mean.tot
##
         <int>
                           <dbl>
## 1
           500
                           3137.
# this is equivalent to
births_tbl |>
  summarise(
    count.tot = n(),
    bweight.mean.tot = mean(bweight)
## # A tibble: 1 x 2
     count.tot bweight.mean.tot
##
##
         <int>
                           <dbl>
## 1
           500
                          3137.
```

#### Multiple grouping 3.8

In some cases, we can be interested in looking at more than a single strata. This can be achieved using multiple grouping. Let's count the number of births per gender and birth weight class (low vs not low)

```
births.06 <-
  births_tbl |>
  group_by(sex, lowbw) |>
  summarise(
    count = n()
```

```
## `summarise()` has grouped output by 'sex'. You can override using the `.groups`
## argument.
births.06
## # A tibble: 4 x 3
## # Groups:
               sex [2]
##
     sex
           lowbw count
     <fct> <dbl> <int>
##
## 1 M
               0
                   237
## 2 M
                    27
               1
## 3 F
               0
                   203
               1
                    33
## 4 F
```

Try then to compute the percentage of babies in each group. Look at the difference between the 2 following command lines:

```
births.06 |>
  mutate(
    percent = count / sum(count) * 100
## # A tibble: 4 x 4
## # Groups:
               sex [2]
           lowbw count percent
##
     sex
     <fct> <dbl> <int>
##
## 1 M
                           89.8
               0
                   237
                           10.2
## 2 M
               1
                    27
## 3 F
               0
                   203
                           86.0
## 4 F
                    33
                           14.0
births.06 |>
  ungroup() |>
  mutate(
    percent = count / sum(count) * 100
## # A tibble: 4 x 4
##
           lowbw count percent
     sex
##
     <fct> <dbl> <int>
                          <dbl>
## 1 M
               0
                   237
                           47.4
## 2 M
                    27
                            5.4
               1
## 3 F
               0
                   203
                           40.6
## 4 F
                    33
               1
                            6.6
```

Are the results the same?

**Note:** summarizing a data-set will remove the last level of grouping but not the other ones if multiple grouping has been performed. In some cases you might have to explicitly ungroup your data.frame before doing further calculations. In the previous examples, if you do not ungroup the data-set, percentages are computed per gender. Ungrouping will let you compute the overall percentages.

**Trick:** a good practice is to always ungroup the summarized dataset in order to prevent form confusion. You can do it using the .group = 'drop' option in summarize().

```
# this tibble will still be grouped by sex
births_tbl |>
  group_by(sex, lowbw) |>
  summarise(
    count = n()
)
```

## 5 <NA>

```
## # A tibble: 4 x 3
## # Groups:
               sex [2]
##
     sex
          lowbw count
     <fct> <dbl> <int>
## 1 M
               0
                   237
                    27
## 2 M
               1
## 3 F
               0
                   203
## 4 F
               1
                    33
# this tibble will be group free
births_tbl |>
  group_by(sex, lowbw) |>
  summarise(
   count = n(),
    .groups = "drop"
## # A tibble: 4 x 3
##
     sex lowbw count
     <fct> <dbl> <int>
## 1 M
               0
                   237
                    27
## 2 M
               1
## 3 F
               0
                   203
## 4 F
               1
                    33
```

The same exercise can be done using gestation time group (gest4) as stratifying variable. Lets compute number of births and mean birth weights according to gestation time category.

```
births tbl |>
  group_by(gest4) |>
  summarise(
   count = n(),
   bweight.mean = mean(bweight)
## # A tibble: 5 x 3
##
    gest4
                       count bweight.mean
##
    <chr>
                       <int>
                                  <dbl>
## 1 25-30 weeks
                          4
                                     834
## 2 30-35 weeks
                           26
                                     1906.
## 3 less than 25 weeks
                           1
                                      864
## 4 more than 35 weeks
                          459
                                     3233.
```

Any trend? It seems that birth weight increases with gestation time. We can also spot that in our data-set the gestation time is missing for 10 newborns. We will do not consider this observation for the rest of the exercise. Lets cross-tabulate the birth weight category and the gestation time groups.

3082.

10

```
births_tbl |>
    # keep only the newborn with defined gesational time category
filter(
    !is.na(gest4)
) |>
    group_by(lowbw, gest4) |>
    # compute the number of babies in each cross category
    summarise(
    count = n()
) |>
    # compute the percentage of babies in each gestational
    # time category per birth weight category
```

```
mutate(
   percent = count / sum(count, na.rm = TRUE)
## `summarise()` has grouped output by 'lowbw'. You can override using the
## `.groups` argument.
## # A tibble: 6 x 4
## # Groups:
              lowbw [2]
##
     lowbw gest4
                              count percent
     <dbl> <chr>
                              <int> <dbl>
                                 6 0.0139
## 1
        0 30-35 weeks
                                425 0.986
## 2
         0 more than 35 weeks
## 3
         1 25-30 weeks
                                 4 0.0678
         1 30-35 weeks
                                 20 0.339
                                  1 0.0169
## 5
         1 less than 25 weeks
         1 more than 35 weeks
                                 34 0.576
Similarly we can be interested in the birth weight distribution per gestational time.
births_tbl |>
  filter(
    !is.na(gest4)
  group_by(gest4, lowbw) |>
  summarise(
   count = n()
  ) |>
  # compute the percentage of babies in each birth weight category
  # per qestational time category
  mutate(
   percent = count / sum(count, na.rm = TRUE)
## `summarise()` has grouped output by 'gest4'. You can override using the
## `.groups` argument.
## # A tibble: 6 x 4
## # Groups:
               gest4 [4]
##
     gest4
                        lowbw count percent
##
     <chr>>
                        <dbl> <int>
                                      <dbl>
## 1 25-30 weeks
                            1
                                  4 1
## 2 30-35 weeks
                            0
                                  6 0.231
## 3 30-35 weeks
                            1
                                 20 0.769
## 4 less than 25 weeks
                            1
                                  1 1
## 5 more than 35 weeks
                            0
                                425 0.926
```

Note: grouping order matters! and can be confusing so think about ungrouping intermediate tables.

0.0741

## 3.9 Bind and join tables

1

34

## 6 more than 35 weeks

Another nice feature of dplyr is tables binding and joining. To practice we will create two tibbles:

- age an individual database which contains pid (unique individuals id) and their age in year
- center an study center database which contains pid (unique individuals id) and center (the center where an individual is registered coded as a letter)

```
age <-
tibble(</pre>
```

```
pid = 1:6,
    age = sample(15:25, size = 6, replace = TRUE)
  )
center <-
  tibble(
    pid = c(1, 2, 3, 4, 10),
    center = c("A", "B", "A", "B", "C")
  )
age
## # A tibble: 6 x 2
##
       pid
             age
##
     <int> <int>
## 1
         1
              16
## 2
         2
              23
```

## 6 center

## 3

## 4

## 5

```
## # A tibble: 5 x 2
## pid center
## <dbl> <chr>
## 1     1 A
## 2     2 B
## 3     3 A
## 4     4 B
## 5     10 C
```

3

4

5

6

19

25

20

16

Now the tables are define we will try to make the linkage between individuals ages and the center they belong to. First of all let's have a look to bind\_rows function.

```
bind_rows(age, center)
```

```
## # A tibble: 11 x 3
##
        pid
               age center
##
      <dbl> <int> <chr>
                16 <NA>
##
    1
          1
##
    2
           2
                23 <NA>
           3
##
    3
                19 <NA>
##
    4
           4
                25 <NA>
##
    5
          5
                20 <NA>
           6
##
    6
                16 <NA>
##
    7
          1
                NA A
           2
##
    8
                NA B
##
    9
           3
                NA A
## 10
           4
                NA B
          10
## 11
                NA C
```

Is it useful? Here not really because we do not want to *bind* the data-set (but *join* them instead) but that can be in other situations (e.g. several individuals data base to merge..).

Note: in bind\_rows, if columns names do not match, they are fill with NA.

Here we want to join the 2 tibble according to their common attribute pid. Depending on the context you can be interested in joining tables differently. Have a look at the differences between left\_join, full\_join

mean\_age = mean(age)

## # A tibble: 2 x 2

center mean\_age <chr> <dbl>

17.5

)

##

## 1 A

and inner\_join. # all individuals from ages are kept left\_join(age, center, by = c("pid")) ## # A tibble: 6 x 3 ## pid age center ## <dbl> <int> <chr> ## 1 1 16 A 2 23 B ## 2 ## 3 3 19 A ## 4 4 25 B ## 5 5 20 <NA> 6 16 <NA> ## 6 # everithing is kept full\_join(age, center, by = c("pid")) ## # A tibble: 7 x 3 ## pid age center ## <dbl> <int> <chr> ## 1 1 16 A 2 ## 2 23 B ## 3 3 19 A ## 4 4 25 B ## 5 5 20 <NA> ## 6 6 16 <NA> ## 7 10 NA C # only the individuals present in both dataset are kept inner\_join(age, center, by = c("pid")) ## # A tibble: 4 x 3 ## pid age center ## <dbl> <int> <chr> ## 1 1 16 A ## 2 2 23 B ## 3 3 19 A ## 4 25 B Can you spot the differences between the commands above? As an exercise, you can try to compute the individuals' mean age per center. inner\_join(age, center, by = c("pid")) |> group\_by(center) |> summarise(

```
## 2 B
Note: the by argument indicates which column should be use to make the join. In some cases, you might have
```

to uses several columns to match (e.g. per sex and age group), this can be easily done specifying a vector of column names.

From now on, we will consider other packages than dplyr from the tidyverse suits.

## 3.10 Data Visualization with ggplot2

One of the package that have contributed to tidyverse success is for sure ggplot2. We will go more into the details on how to produce advanced graphs with ggplot2 in another practical. Let's just have a quick example of graphic creation using ggplot2. Let's draw a bar plot to visualize the number of births by women age group. First you have to create a table with the number of birth per age group.

```
birth_per_ageg <- births_tbl |>
  group_by(agegrp) |>
  summarise(total_births = n())

(gg.01 <-
  ggplot(birth_per_ageg, aes(x = agegrp, y = total_births)) +
  geom_bar(stat = "identity"))</pre>
```



This graph can be customize adding labels and title to the plot:

```
(gg.02 <-
    gg.01 +
    xlab("Women Age Group") +
    ylab("Total Births") +
    ggtitle("Number of Births per Women Age Group"))</pre>
```

As





you can see, plots from ggplot family are built incrementally using the + operator for each additional element.

# 3.11 pivoting data with tidyr

dplyr often comes with its good friend tidyr when we are performing data manipulation. tidyr main features is to reshape tables from long to wide format and vis-versa. Let's have an example. Let's transform in wide format the previously created birth\_per\_ageg table. We want to have a table with one column per age group containing the total\_births numbers.

birth\_per\_ageg

```
## # A tibble: 5 x 2
     agegrp total_births
##
     <fct>
                     <int>
## 1 [20,25)
## 2 [25,30)
                        68
## 3 [30,35)
                       200
## 4 [35,40)
                       194
## 5 [40,45)
                        36
birth_per_ageg_wide <-
  birth_per_ageg |>
  pivot_wider(
    names_from = "agegrp",
    values from = "total births"
birth_per_ageg_wide
```

```
## `[20,25)` `[25,30)` `[30,35)` `[35,40)` `[40,45)`
## <int> <int> <int> <int> <int> 36
```

This table can easily be formatted back in long format using pivot\_longer function:

```
birth_per_ageg_long <-
  birth_per_ageg_wide |>
  pivot_longer(
    cols = 1:5,
    names_to = "agegrp",
    values_to = "total_births"
)
birth_per_ageg_long
```

Are the tables birth\_per\_ageg and birth\_per\_ageg\_long identical?

```
identical(birth_per_ageg, birth_per_ageg_long)
```

#### ## [1] FALSE

Not really because the factor type of agegrp column has been lost during the transformation. Let's convert agegrp column into a factor. Is the new table identical to birth\_per\_ageg?

```
birth_per_ageg_long_02 <-
birth_per_ageg_long |>
mutate(agegrp = as.factor(agegrp))

identical(birth_per_ageg, birth_per_ageg_long_02)
```

#### ## [1] TRUE

## Delimiter: ","

Here we have seen the simplest example you can have of table reshaping with tidyr. If you are interested check the dedicated vignette ("pivot")) to learn how to perform more advanced tables reshaping.

# 3.12 reading files with readr

Another package from tidyverse that can be introduced here is readr that contains a set of functions equivalent to the core R data.frame reading functions (e.g. read.table(), read.csv(), read.delim(), ...). The main change is that data are loaded in R as tibble instead of data.frame, type of variables (columns) are guessed if possible, and some extra data checking tests are performed.

Let's explore this differences with fem dataset available in data directory.

```
## dbl (9): ID, AGE, IQ, ANXIETY, DEPRESS, SLEEP, SEX, LIFE, WEIGHT
##
## i Use `spec()` to retrieve the full column specification for this data.
## i Specify the column types or set `show_col_types = FALSE` to quiet this message.
```

# compare

fem.csv.core

##		ID	AGE	IQ	ANXIETY	DEPRESS	SLEEP	SEX	LIFE	WEIGHT
##	1	1	39	94	2	2	2	1	1	2.23
##	2	2	41	89	2	2	2	1	1	1.00
##	3	3	42	83	3	3	2	1	1	1.82
##	4	4	30	99	2	2	2	1	1	-1.18
##	5	5	35	94	2	1	1	1	2	-0.14
##	6	6	44	90	NA	1	2	2	2	0.41
##	7	7	31	94	2	2	NA	1	1	-0.68
##	8	8	39	87	3	2	2	1	2	1.59
##	9	9	35	NA	3	2	2	1	1	-0.55
##	10	10	33	92	2	2	2	1	1	0.36
##	11	11	38	92	2	1	1	2	2	-0.86
##	12	12	31	94	2	2	2	NA	2	2.50
##	13	13	40	91	3	2	2	1	2	1.23
##	14	14	44	86	2	2	2	1	1	2.00
##	15	15	43	90	3	2	2	1	1	1.45
##	16	16	32	NA	1	1	1	1	2	-0.68
##	17	17	32	91	1	2	2	ΝA	2	-0.86
##	18	18	43	82	4	3	2	1	1	3.77
##	19	19	46	86	3	2	2	1	1	1.64
##	20	20	30	88	2	2	2	1	2	0.64
##	21	21	34	97	3	3	NA	1	1	NA
##	22	22	37	96	3	2	2	1	2	NA
##	23	23	35	95	2	1	2	1	2	-0.45
##	24	24	45	87	2	2	2	1	1	2.95
##	25	25	35	103	2	2	2	1	2	-0.95
##	26	26	31	NA	2	2	2	1	2	-0.95 -0.18
##	27	27	32	91	2	2	2	1	2	-0.18
##	28	28	44	87	2	2	2	1	1	1.68
##	29	29	40	91	3	3	2	1	1	2.05
##	30	30	42	89	3	3	2	1	1	1.91
##	31	31	36	92	3	NA	2	1	1	NA
##	32	32	42	84	3	3	2	1	1	0.77
##	33	33	46	94	2	NA	2	1	1	2.18
##	34	34	41	92	2	1	2	1	2	0.77
##	35	35	30	96	NA	2	2	1	1	-1.36
##	36	36	39	96	2	2	2	2	2	0.36
	37	37	40		2	3	2	1	1	
	38	38	42	86 92	3	2	2	1	2	0.68 0.59
	39				2	2	2			
	40	39	35 31	102	2	2	2	1	1	1.36
		40		82				1	2	0.45
	41	41	33	92	3 NA	3 NA	2	1	1	0.68
	42	42	43	90	NA	NA 1	2	1	1	1.55
	43	43	37	92	2	1	1	2	2	NA NA
	44	44	32	88	4	2	2	1	2	NA O OZ
	45	45	34	98	2	2	2	1	NA	0.27
	46	46	34	93	3	2	2	1	1	
	47	47	42	90	2	1	1	1	2	1.50
	48	48		91	2	1	1	2		2.18
##	49	49	31	NA	3	1	2	1	2	-1.00

##	50	50	32	92	3	2	2	1	1	0.45
##	51	51	29	92	2	2	2	2	1	-0.55
##	52	52	41	91	2	2	2	1	1	1.82
##	53	53	39	91	2	2	2	1	1	2.68
##	54	54	41	86	2	1	1	1	2	0.09
##	55	55	34	95	2	1	1	1	2	1.59
##	56	56	39	91	1	1	2	2	2	1.32
##	57	57	35	96	3	2	2	2	2	-0.27
##	58	58	31	100	2	2	2	1	1	-0.27
##	59	59	32	99	4	3	2	1	1	-1.14
##	60	60	41	89	2	1	2	2	2	1.45
##	61	61	41	89	3	2	2	1	1	0.95
##	62	62	44	98	3	2	2	1	1	1.73
##	63	63	35	98	2	2	2	1	2	-1.09
##	64	64	41	103	2	2	2	1	1	-0.36
##	65	65	41	91	3	1	2	1	2	2.64
##	66	66	42	91	4	3	NA	NA	1	1.14
##	67	67	33	94	2	2	2	1	2	-0.82
##	68	68	41	91	2	1	2	1	2	1.95
##	69	69	43	85	2	2	2	2	2	NA
##	70	70	37	92	1	1	2	1	2	0.45
##	71	71	36	96	3	3	2	1	1	1.59
##	72	72	44	90	2	NA	2	1	1	1.50
##	73	73	42	90 87	2	2	2	2	1	
										-0.32
##	74	74	31	95	2	3	2	1	1	-0.73
##	75	75	29	95	3	3	2	1	1	-0.09
##	76	76	32	87	1	1	2	1	2	-1.68
##	77	77	35	95	2	2	2	1	1	1.73
##	78	78	42	88	1	1	1	1	2	-0.45
##	79	79	32	94	2	2	2	1	2	2.14
##	80	80	39	NA	3	2	2	1	1	-2.23
##	81	81	34	NA	3	NA	2	1	2	NA
##	82	82	34	87	3	3	2	1	2	1.00
##	83	83	42	92	1	1	2	2	2	2.27
##	84	84	43	86	2	3	2	1	1	0.18
##	85	85	31	93	NA	2	2	1	1	-1.91
##	86	86	31	92	2	2	2	1	2	-0.50
				106		2				
	87	87	36		2		2	2	1	-0.45
##	88	88	37	93	2	2	2	1	1	1.91
	89	89	43	95	2	2	2	1	2	1.09
##	90	90	32	95	3	2	2	1	1	2.23
##	91	91	32	92	NA	NA	NA	1	1	1.36
##	92	92	32	98	2	2	2	1	1	-0.14
##	93	93	43	92	2	2	2	1	1	0.55
##	94	94	41	88	2	2	2	1	2	1.18
##	95	95	43	85	1	1	2	1	2	0.86
##	96	96	39	92	2	2	2	1	2	1.59
##	97	97	41	84	2	2	2	1	1	-0.27
##	98	98	41	92	2	1	2	1	2	0.64
##	99	99	32	91	2	2	2	1	1	2.59
##	100	100	44	86	3	2	2	1	1	2.09
##	100	101	42	92	3	2	2	1	2	2.09 NA
##		102	39 4E	89 NA	2	2	2	1	2	0.91
##		103	45	NA	2	2	2	1	1	0.27
##		104	39	96	3	NA	2	1	1	NA
##		105	31	97	2	NA	NA	NA	1	1.27
##	106	106	34	92	3	2	2	1	1	-0.95

##

```
## 107 107 41 92
                           2
                                2 1
                                       1 -1.14
                           2
                                2 1
                                           1.14
## 108 108
        33
             98
                    3
                                       1
## 109 109 34 91
                    2
                                1 1
                                       2
                                           2.59
                           1
## 110 100 42 91
                    3
                           3
                              2 1
                                       1
                                           1.09
                          1 1 2
## 111 111 40 89
                   3
                                           0.68
## 112 112 35 94
                   3
                              2 1
                           3
                                       1
                                           0.77
                   3
## 113 113 41 90
                           2 2 1 1
                                          1.14
                   2
                         1 1 1 2
## 114 114 32 96
                                            NA
                         2 2 2 1
## 115 115 39 87
                   2
                                            NA
                         2 1 2 1 -0.45
                   3
## 116 116 41 86
## 117 117 33 89
                    1
                           1 1 2 2
                                           2.95
## 118 118 42 NA
                    3
                                           2.23
fem.csv.tidy
## # A tibble: 118 x 9
##
           AGE
                 IQ ANXIETY DEPRESS SLEEP
                                       SEX LIFE WEIGHT
       ID
                     <dbl>
                            <dbl> <dbl> <dbl> <dbl>
##
     <dbl> <dbl> <dbl>
                                                <dbl>
##
  1
       1
            39
                 94
                        2
                               2
                                                 2.23
                                    2
                                         1
                                              1
                        2
                               2
## 2
        2
            41
                 89
                                    2
                                         1
## 3
      3 42
                 83
                        3
                               3
                                    2
                                         1
                                              1
                                                 1.82
## 4
       4 30
                 99
                        2
                              2
                                    2
                                         1
                                              1 -1.18
      5 35 94
                       2
## 5
                              1
                                              2 -0.14
                                   1
                                         1
                            1 2
2 NA
       6 44 90
## 6
                       NA
                                         2
                                                 0.41
                      2
## 7
       7 31 94
                               2 NA
                                         1 1 -0.68
## 8
       8
            39
                 87
                        3
                               2 2
                                         1
                                                1.59
## 9
       9
            35
                 NA
                        3
                               2
                                    2
                                         1
                                              1 -0.55
## 10
       10
                        2
                                                 0.36
## # i 108 more rows
# table dimensions
dim(fem.csv.core)
## [1] 118
dim(fem.csv.tidy)
## [1] 118
          9
# compare column types
map(fem.csv.core, class)
## $ID
## [1] "integer"
## $AGE
## [1] "integer"
##
## $IQ
## [1] "integer"
##
## $ANXIETY
## [1] "integer"
## $DEPRESS
## [1] "integer"
##
## $SLEEP
## [1] "integer"
```

```
## $SEX
## [1] "integer"
##
## $LIFE
## [1] "integer"
##
## $WEIGHT
## [1] "numeric"
map(fem.csv.tidy, class)
## $ID
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $AGE
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $IQ
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $ANXIETY
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $DEPRESS
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $SLEEP
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $SEX
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $LIFE
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $WEIGHT
## [1] "numeric"
note: in case you do not fully get the last lines and the map() call, it will be explained in the next section on
purrr package.
Here we see that the only difference is the type of object loaded data.frame vs tibble and the default type
chosen to cast numeric values (integer vs numeric).
```

What about loading occoh.txt you will be using in some other practical in the coming days.

```
# read a csv using core R
occoh.txt.core <- read.table("data/occoh.txt")
# read a csv using tidyverse
occoh.txt.tidy <- read_table("data/occoh.txt")</pre>
```

```
##
## -- Column specification -----
## cols(
## id = col_double(),
## birth = col_double(),
## entry = col_date(format = ""),
## exit = col_date(format = ""),
## death = col_date(format = ""),
## chdeath = col_double()
```

```
## )
## Warning: 1501 parsing failures.
## row col expected
                      actual
                                          file
    1 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
    2 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
##
    3 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
    4 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
##
    5 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
## ... ... ... .... .... .... ....
## See problems(...) for more details.
occoh.txt.tidy <- read_table("data/occoh.txt")</pre>
##
## -- Column specification -----
## cols(
##
    id = col_double(),
##
    birth = col_double(),
    entry = col_date(format = ""),
##
##
    exit = col date(format = ""),
##
    death = col_date(format = ""),
##
    chdeath = col double()
## )
## Warning: 1501 parsing failures.
## row col expected
                      actual
                                          file
##
    1 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
    2 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
##
    3 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
    4 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
##
    5 -- 6 columns 7 columns 'data/occoh.txt'
## ... ... ... .... .....
## See problems(...) for more details.
# compare
occoh.txt.core
                                        exit death chdeath
##
         id
                 birth
                            entry
## 1
          1 1943-02-19 1990-08-14 2009-12-31
## 2
          2 1934-07-06 1990-08-14 2009-12-31
                                                         0
## 3
          3 1939-03-05 1990-08-14 2009-12-31
                                                         0
## 4
          4 1939-07-03 1990-08-14 2009-12-31
                                                         0
## 5
          5 1935-02-18 1990-08-14 2006-03-13
                                                 1
                                                         0
          6 1936-03-07 1990-08-14 2007-06-10
## 6
                                                 1
                                                         0
          7 1944-03-30 1990-08-15 2007-04-14
## 7
                                                 1
                                                         0
## 8
          8 1942-11-24 1990-08-15 2006-10-30
                                                 1
                                                         1
## 9
          9 1942-09-11 1990-08-15 2009-12-31
                                                 0
                                                         0
## 10
         10 1931-03-01 1990-08-15 2009-12-31
                                                 0
                                                         0
## 11
         11 1943-02-20 1990-08-15 2009-12-31
                                                 0
                                                         0
## 12
         12 1934-07-26 1990-08-15 2009-12-31
                                                         0
## 13
         13 1935-10-04 1990-08-18 2009-12-31
                                                 0
                                                         0
## 14
         14 1931-12-09 1990-08-18 2009-12-31
                                                 0
                                                         0
## 15
         15 1931-08-24 1990-08-18 2009-12-31
                                                 0
                                                         0
## 17
         16 1947-03-29 1990-08-18 2009-12-31
                                                         0
## 18
         17 1939-03-19 1990-08-18 2009-12-31
                                                 0
                                                         0
## 19
         18 1940-07-19 1990-08-18 2009-12-31
                                                 0
                                                         0
## 20
         19 1945-08-10 1990-08-18 2005-07-30
                                                 1
                                                         0
```

0

20 1945-01-13 1990-08-18 2009-12-31

## 21

##	22	21	1942-02-08	1990-08-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	23	22	1941-04-11	1990-08-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	24	23	1948-07-07	1990-08-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	25	24	1944-02-12	1990-08-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	26	25	1947-11-19	1990-08-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	27	26	1945-11-24	1990-08-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	28	27	1941-05-01	1990-08-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	29	28	1932-03-19	1990-08-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	30	29	1944-02-20	1990-08-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	31	30	1943-09-26	1990-08-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	32	31	1948-08-29	1990-08-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	33	32	1949-06-18	1990-08-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	34	33	1937-08-15	1990-08-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	35	34		1990-08-20		0	0
##	36	35	1943-11-13			0	0
##	37	36		1990-08-20		0	0
	38	37		1990-08-21		0	0
	39	38	1943-09-09			Ö	0
	40	39	1943-11-25	1990-08-21		0	0
						1	_
##		40	1945-06-22		1995-03-26		0
	42	41	1950-06-11			1	1
	43	42		1990-08-21		1	1
	44	43	1936-04-28			1	1
	45	44	1943-06-29			0	0
	46	45	1945-06-18	1990-08-22		0	0
##	47	46	1942-01-05	1990-08-22		0	0
##	48	47	1930-03-01	1990-08-22		0	0
##	49	48	1932-01-10	1990-08-22	2005-12-08	1	0
##	50	49	1939-01-31	1990-08-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	51	50	1947-03-10	1990-08-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	52	51	1935-04-08	1990-08-26	2006-04-26	1	1
##	54	52	1950-05-10	1990-08-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	55	53	1939-02-14	1990-08-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	56	54	1943-10-20	1990-08-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	57	55	1935-08-21	1990-08-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	59	56	1935-07-21	1990-08-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	60	57	1942-01-01	1990-08-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	61	58	1944-05-29	1990-09-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	62	59	1936-08-17	1990-09-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	63	60	1945-01-20	1990-09-12	2009-12-31	0	0
	64	61		1990-09-12		0	0
	65		1932-09-19			1	1
##	66		1941-02-28			1	1
##	67		1944-09-21			0	0
##	68		1940-07-04			0	0
	69		1945-04-23			1	0
##	70	67				0	0
##	71		1937-02-06			1	0
##	72		1948-04-28			0	
							0
	73		1937-06-11			0	0
	74	71		1990-09-30		0	0
	75		1945-07-22			0	0
	76		1939-08-14			0	0
	77		1946-05-02			0	0
	78	75		1990-09-30		1	0
	79		1943-07-03			0	0
##	80	77	1938-06-29	1990-10-01	2009-12-31	0	0

		-					
##	81	78	1936-06-27	1990-10-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	82	79	1944-11-11	1990-10-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	83	80	1944-05-22	1990-10-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	84	81	1947-06-07	1990-10-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	85	82	1943-09-12	1990-10-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	86	83	1933-10-14	1990-10-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	87	84	1943-01-23	1990-10-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	88	85	1945-07-12	1990-10-01	2008-02-09	1	1
##	89	86	1947-10-15	1990-10-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	90	87		1990-10-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##		88		1990-10-02		0	0
##		89		1990-10-03		0	0
##		90		1990-10-03		0	0
##		91		1990-10-03		0	0
##				1990-10-03		0	0
##		93		1990-10-03		0	0
##		94		1990-10-03		0	0
##		95 96		1990-10-03 1990-10-06		1 0	1 0
##	100	96		1990-10-06		1	1
##	101	98	1935-01-29	1990-10-06		1	0
##	102	99		1990-10-06		1	0
##	104	100		1990-10-06		0	0
##	105	101		1990-10-06		1	0
##	106	102		1990-10-07		0	0
##	107	103	1937-04-11	1990-10-07	2000-01-15	1	1
##	108	104	1936-08-28	1990-10-07	2001-04-12	1	1
##	109	105	1935-12-04	1990-10-07	2009-12-31	0	0
##	110	106	1943-03-06	1990-10-07	2009-12-31	0	0
##	111	107	1950-08-30	1990-10-07	2009-12-31	0	0
##	112	108	1942-04-16	1990-10-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	113	109	1941-04-16	1990-10-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	114	110	1946-02-18	1990-10-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	115	111	1946-01-28	1990-10-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	116	112		1990-10-08		0	0
	117		1934-01-08			0	0
	118		1935-02-04			0	0
	119		1943-01-06			1	1
	120		1943-07-27			0	0
	121		1933-02-07			0	0
	122		1934-04-28			1	0
	123		1938-12-11			0	0
	124 125		1931-06-21 1949-09-12			1 0	1 0
	126		1949-09-12			0	0
	127		1947-01-22			0	0
	128		1929-12-23			1	0
	129		1931-02-19			1	0
	130		1938-02-24			0	0
	131		1942-10-26			Ö	0
	132		1940-10-14			0	0
	133		1934-12-28			0	0
	134		1945-02-23			0	0
	135		1932-05-12			0	0
	136		1942-07-25			0	0
##	137	133	1933-06-25	1990-10-28	1996-12-15	1	0
##	138	134	1937-12-05	1990-10-28	2009-12-31	0	0

##	139	135	1947-06-23	1990-10-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	140	136	1945-09-04	1990-10-29	1999-05-23	1	1
##	142	137	1931-08-29	1990-10-29	2002-06-01	1	0
##	143	138	1930-02-11	1990-10-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	144	139	1944-05-12	1990-10-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	146	140	1936-07-01	1990-10-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	147	141		1990-10-30		0	0
##	148	142	1945-01-25	1990-10-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	149	143	1939-06-11	1990-10-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	150	144	1941-06-15	1990-10-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	151	145	1941-08-01	1990-10-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	152	146	1938-09-15	1990-10-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	153	147	1939-11-30	1990-10-30	2009-12-31	0	0
	154		1936-11-27			1	1
##	155	149	1935-04-05	1990-10-30	1992-04-06	1	1
	156		1943-03-08			0	0
	160		1942-03-03			0	0
	161		1937-03-12			0	0
	162		1941-07-27			0	0
	163		1940-01-23			1	1
	164		1936-02-24			1	0
	165		1949-08-08			0	0
	167		1936-01-13			0	0
	168		1949-05-16			0	0
	169		1939-08-06			0	0
	170		1948-06-04			0	0
	173		1948-12-14			0	0
	174		1946-05-02			0	0
	175		1931-05-16			0	0
	176		1942-09-16			0	0
	177		1937-09-16			0	0
	178		1950-06-14			0	0
	180		1950-10-17			0 1	0
	181 182		1936-11-17 1942-05-15			0	1 0
	183		1942-05-15			1	0
	184		1938-09-10			0	0
	185		1948-05-20			0	0
	186		1944-07-30			0	0
	187		1938-10-06			0	0
	188		1944-07-11			0	0
	189		1944-03-31			0	0
	190		1944-08-21			0	0
	191		1940-11-12			0	0
	192		1939-01-24			1	0
	193		1932-01-04			0	0
	194		1935-01-12			0	0
	195		1949-05-10			0	0
##	196	183	1946-06-17	1990-11-07	2009-12-31	0	0
	197		1943-12-27			1	1
	198		1949-09-05			0	0
	199		1943-02-21			0	0
##	200	187	1939-02-20	1990-11-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	201	188	1946-12-26	1990-11-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	203	189	1939-01-03	1990-11-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	204	190	1946-12-31	1990-11-10	2007-01-17	1	0
##	205	191	1942-05-09	1990-11-10	2000-07-01	1	1

##	206	192	1942-10-14	1990-11-11	2009-12-31	0	0
	207		1942-05-24			0	0
	208		1945-03-13			0	0
	209		1929-08-01			0	0
	210		1949-11-25			0	0
##	211	197		1990-11-12		0	0
##	212	198	1937-05-10			0	0
##	213	199	1936-04-29	1990-11-12	2006-11-26	1	1
##	214	200	1931-05-21	1990-11-12	1999-02-02	1	0
##	215	201	1932-02-14	1990-11-13	1996-07-24	1	1
##	216	202	1947-06-21	1990-11-13	2009-05-13	1	0
##	217	203	1942-10-31	1990-11-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	218	204	1943-04-22	1990-11-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	219	205	1945-01-25	1990-11-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	220	206	1945-05-28	1990-11-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	221	207	1931-05-13	1990-11-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	222	208	1940-08-17	1990-11-14	2000-11-05	1	0
##	223	209	1948-03-17	1990-11-14	2002-05-27	1	0
##	225	210	1930-09-17	1990-11-17	1998-12-06	1	0
##	226	211	1949-10-03	1990-11-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	227	212	1948-01-16	1990-11-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	228	213	1948-04-20	1990-11-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	229	214	1944-03-09	1990-11-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	230	215	1933-03-21	1990-11-17	2009-12-31	0	0
	231	216	1946-10-08	1990-11-17	2009-12-31	0	0
	232		1936-04-19			0	0
	233		1949-12-24			1	0
	234		1934-09-24			0	0
	235		1944-12-13			0	0
	236		1944-02-28			0	0
	237		1948-07-20			0	0
	238		1941-04-28			0	0
	239 240		1946-07-04 1939-04-25			0	0
	241		1939 04 23			0	0
	242		1943-11-21			0	0
	243		1935-04-25			0	0
	244		1938-01-03			0	0
	245		1947-02-23			0	0
	246		1943-04-06			Ö	0
	247		1944-10-03			0	0
	248		1948-06-14			0	0
	249		1936-04-23			0	0
	250		1933-03-31			0	0
	251		1934-09-30			1	0
	252		1933-03-06			1	0
##	253	238	1942-05-10	1990-12-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	255	239	1933-09-08	1990-12-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	256	240	1945-11-17	1990-12-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	257	241	1943-09-15	1990-12-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	258	242	1933-07-27	1990-12-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	259		1942-10-05			0	0
##	260		1950-02-06			0	0
	261		1937-03-18			0	0
	262		1930-10-03			1	0
	263		1941-07-07			0	0
##	264	248	1935-11-16	1990-12-30	2000-04-13	1	0

##	266	249	1933-03-27	1990-12-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	267	250	1933-07-05	1990-12-30	1995-05-19	1	0
##	268	251	1945-08-18	1990-12-31	2009-12-31	0	0
##	269	252	1939-04-04	1990-12-31	2005-11-08	1	1
##	270	253	1945-01-21	1991-01-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	271	254	1944-04-28	1991-01-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	272	255	1934-08-30	1991-01-01	1992-02-25	1	1
##	273	256	1933-12-29	1991-01-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	274	257	1930-09-08	1991-01-01	2006-12-15	1	1
##	275	258	1930-12-31	1991-01-02	1995-07-16	1	0
##	276	259	1941-05-18	1991-01-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	277	260	1944-12-02	1991-01-02	2004-05-28	1	0
##	278	261	1943-06-14	1991-01-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	279	262	1940-04-27	1991-01-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	281	263	1938-01-10	1991-01-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	282	264	1931-01-28	1991-01-05	2002-06-04	1	0
##	283	265	1945-10-18	1991-01-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	285	266	1948-03-09	1991-01-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	286	267	1944-10-18	1991-01-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	288	268	1949-11-02	1991-01-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	289	269	1935-03-31	1991-01-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	290	270	1943-04-01	1991-01-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	291	271		1991-01-06		0	0
##	292	272	1944-04-16	1991-01-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	293		1941-06-13			0	0
##	294	274	1946-05-09	1991-01-07	2009-12-31	0	0
##	295		1933-02-28			0	0
##	296	276	1935-07-05			0	0
##	297	277		1991-01-08		0	0
	298		1943-03-01			0	0
	299		1930-02-24			0	0
	300		1948-09-02			0	0
	301	281		1991-01-09		0	0
	302		1950-06-23			1	0
	303	283		1991-01-09		0	0
	304		1949-08-27			0	0
	305		1930-07-19			1	0
	306		1944-08-01			0	0
	307		1942-04-19			0	0
	308		1944-03-28			1	1
	309		1945-01-09			0	0
	310		1934-05-25			0	0
	311		1939-04-19			1	0
	312		1943-02-13			0	0
	313		1943-01-02			0	0
	314		1937-01-01			1	0
	316		1935-02-18			1	0
	317		1930-01-25			1	1
	319		1937-12-17 1935-01-02			0	0
	320		1935-01-02			1	0
	321		1946-05-19			0	0
	322					0	0
	323		1942-09-01 1931-04-06			0	0
	324		1931-04-06			0	0
	325		1945-02-20			0	0
	327		1942-04-08			1	0
##	328	305	1943-03-22	1991-01-19	2009-12-31	0	0

##	329	306	1939-05-28	1991-01-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	330	307	1934-06-20	1991-01-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	331	308	1942-06-24	1991-01-30	2008-03-23	1	1
##	333	309	1942-02-14	1991-01-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##		310	1940-01-07			0	0
##		311	1945-11-18	1991-03-30		0	0
##	337	312	1942-09-30	1991-03-30	1996-08-23	1	0
	339		1940-02-21			0	0
##	340	314	1943-09-22	1991-03-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	341	315	1945-10-05	1991-03-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	342		1945-09-04			0	0
##	343	317	1947-04-18	1991-03-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	344	318	1949-07-29	1991-03-30	2007-12-06	1	1
##	345	319	1941-06-16	1991-03-30	1995-12-17	1	1
##	346	320	1941-04-23	1991-03-31	2009-12-31	0	0
##	347	321	1931-03-31	1991-03-31	2009-12-31	0	0
##	348	322	1932-07-27	1991-03-31	1996-05-23	1	1
##	349	323	1935-02-05	1991-03-31	2009-12-31	0	0
##	350	324	1947-06-27	1991-03-31	2009-12-31	0	0
##	351	325	1937-12-18	1991-03-31	2009-12-31	0	0
##	352	326		1991-03-31		0	0
##	353	327	1944-06-11	1991-04-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	354	328	1943-04-28	1991-04-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	355	329		1991-04-01		0	0
##	356	330	1945-12-04	1991-04-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	357	331	1942-10-21	1991-04-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	358	332	1944-07-31	1991-04-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	359	333	1940-03-11	1991-04-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	360	334	1932-08-28	1991-04-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	361	335	1933-02-16	1991-04-02	1996-05-13	1	1
##	362	336	1930-07-05	1991-04-02	1998-08-28	1	1
##	363	337	1937-01-18	1991-04-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	364	338	1947-08-29	1991-04-03	2001-04-13	1	0
##	365	339	1938-12-17	1991-04-03	2000-03-04	1	1
##	366	340	1945-09-26	1991-04-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	369	341	1943-05-15	1991-04-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	370	342	1937-07-09	1991-04-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	371	343	1939-04-16	1991-04-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	372	344	1946-03-10	1991-04-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	373	345	1935-07-01	1991-04-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	374		1946-02-12			0	0
##	375		1950-06-09			0	0
##	376		1940-08-13			0	0
##	377		1939-11-28			0	0
	378		1936-08-21			0	0
	379		1943-04-16			0	0
	380		1933-10-25			1	1
	381		1934-06-13			0	0
	382		1933-06-20			0	0
	384		1943-04-21			0	0
	385		1936-09-14			0	0
	386		1933-02-28			0	0
	387		1946-02-15			1	0
	388		1950-11-22			1	1
	389		1947-10-07			0	0
	390		1947-10-18			0	0
₩₩	391	362	1945-07-17	1991-04-10	2009-12-31	0	0

##	392	363	1942-07-28	1991-04-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	393	364	1938-11-15	1991-04-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	394	365	1944-03-13	1991-04-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	395	366	1946-11-22	1991-04-10	2004-06-22	1	1
##	396	367	1944-04-05	1991-04-10	1993-08-06	1	0
##	397	368	1941-04-02	1991-04-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	399	369	1945-08-08	1991-04-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	400	370	1944-10-07	1991-04-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	401	371	1932-04-09	1991-04-13	2005-04-05	1	0
##	402	372	1947-07-05	1991-04-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	403	373	1944-03-15	1991-04-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	404	374	1937-01-18	1991-04-13	2005-03-10	1	0
##	405	375	1939-04-25	1991-04-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	406	376	1943-01-02	1991-04-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	407	377	1945-12-05	1991-04-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	408	378	1949-02-23	1991-04-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	409	379	1939-03-28	1991-04-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	410	380	1942-04-27	1991-04-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	411	381	1943-04-16	1991-04-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	413	382	1947-09-09	1991-04-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	414	383	1943-05-20	1991-04-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	415	384	1943-04-04	1991-04-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	417	385	1944-10-25	1991-04-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	418	386		1991-04-15		0	0
	419	387	1949-09-25	1991-04-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	420	388		1991-04-16		0	0
	421	389		1991-04-16		0	0
	422	390		1991-04-16		1	0
	423	391	1938-01-18		2009-12-31	0	0
	424	392		1991-04-17		0	0
	425	393		1991-04-17		0	0
	426			1991-04-17		0	0
	427			1991-04-17		1	0
	429			1991-04-17		0	0
	431	397		1991-04-20		1	0
##	432	398		1991-04-20		0	0
	433	399		1991-04-20		1	0
	434			1991-04-21		0	0
	437			1991-04-21		1	1
	439			1991-04-22		0	0
	440			1991-04-22		0	0
	442			1991-04-22		0	0
	443			1991-04-23		0	0
	444			1991-04-23		0	0
	445			1991-04-23		0	0
	446			1991-04-23		0	0
	447			1991-04-23		0	0
	448			1991-04-23		0	0
	449			1991-04-24		1	0
	450			1991-04-24		0	0
	451			1991-04-24		1	0
	452			1991-04-24		0	0
	453			1991-04-24		0	0
	454			1991-04-24		0	0
	455			1991-04-24		0	0
	456			1991-04-24		1	1
				1991-04-24			
##	457	419	1900-12-01	1991-04-24	1991-08-21	1	1

##	458	420	1940-05-14	1991-04-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	459	421	1945-01-01	1991-04-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	460	422	1930-03-17	1991-04-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	461	423	1946-02-04	1991-04-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	462	424	1940-10-22	1991-04-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	463	425	1932-10-10	1991-04-30	2007-12-11	1	1
##	464	426	1936-04-23	1991-05-11	1999-12-22	1	1
##	465	427	1947-10-28	1991-05-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	466	428	1938-07-07	1991-05-11	2008-03-23	1	0
##	468	429	1947-12-31	1991-05-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	469	430	1931-05-10	1991-05-12	1997-09-03	1	0
##	470	431	1943-04-29	1991-05-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	471	432	1931-02-28	1991-05-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	473	433	1940-01-28	1991-05-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	474	434	1940-10-14	1991-05-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	475	435	1939-12-30	1991-05-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	476	436	1938-06-23	1991-05-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	477	437	1932-03-08	1991-05-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	478	438	1949-10-29	1991-05-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	479	439	1947-11-07	1991-05-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	480	440	1948-12-02	1991-05-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	481	441	1946-04-11	1991-05-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	482	442	1949-08-10	1991-05-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	483	443	1938-04-14	1991-05-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	484	444	1942-11-05	1991-05-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	485	445	1940-07-29	1991-05-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	486	446	1937-12-10	1991-05-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	487	447	1932-11-19	1991-05-15	1993-11-22	1	1
##	488	448	1941-10-15	1991-05-25	2001-09-30	1	1
##	489	449	1941-04-20	1991-05-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	490	450	1949-03-23	1991-05-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	491	451	1935-12-13	1991-05-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	492	452	1944-03-26	1991-05-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	493	453	1949-05-13	1991-05-25	2008-07-29	1	0
##	494	454	1935-04-18	1991-05-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	495	455	1941-01-02	1991-05-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	497	456	1947-10-16	1991-05-26	2008-05-26	1	0
##	498	457	1935-02-16	1991-05-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	499	458	1940-04-19	1991-05-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	500	459	1942-04-16	1991-05-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	501		1935-03-23			1	0
	502		1938-05-23			0	0
	503		1943-06-13			0	0
	505		1946-09-10			1	1
	506		1932-02-10			1	1
	507		1946-02-25			0	0
	508		1937-12-21			0	0
	509		1931-03-20			0	0
	510		1938-04-13			1	1
	511		1936-11-28			1	1
	513		1947-12-12			0	0
	514		1945-03-29			0	0
	515		1937-10-21			0	0
	517		1948-07-28			0	0
	518		1947-04-07			0	0
	519		1934-07-14			0	0
##	520	4/6	1941-02-04	1991-06-02	∠009-12-31	0	0

##	521	477	1944-05-20	1991-06-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	522	478	1936-07-21	1991-06-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	523	479	1940-06-28	1991-06-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	524	480	1934-12-30	1991-06-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	525	481	1948-02-25	1991-06-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	526	482	1931-09-19	1991-06-04	2009-12-31	0	0
##	527	483	1944-06-17	1991-06-04	2009-12-31	0	0
##	528	484	1948-02-27	1991-06-04	2009-12-31	0	0
##	529	485	1944-09-06	1991-06-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	530	486	1935-04-16	1991-06-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	531	487	1943-03-24	1991-06-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	533	488	1950-04-09	1991-06-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	534	489	1951-04-27	1991-06-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	536	490	1948-05-18	1991-06-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	537	491	1940-06-01	1991-06-05	2009-07-10	1	1
##	538	492	1943-05-17	1991-06-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	539	493	1944-02-19	1991-06-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	540	494	1945-10-15	1991-06-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	541	495	1937-03-03	1991-06-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	542	496	1932-09-04	1991-06-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	543	497	1946-11-26	1991-06-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	544	498	1947-12-03	1991-06-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	545	499	1940-11-16	1991-06-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	546	500	1938-11-13	1991-06-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	547	501	1935-08-02	1991-06-09	2004-04-04	1	1
##	548	502	1942-12-02	1991-06-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	549	503	1936-11-18	1991-06-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	550	504	1944-06-01	1991-06-09	2007-07-24	1	1
##	551	505	1947-11-29	1991-06-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	552	506	1947-08-29	1991-06-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	553	507	1937-05-26	1991-06-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	555	508	1945-08-17	1991-06-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	556	509	1943-12-07	1991-06-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	557	510	1945-09-18	1991-06-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	558	511	1946-06-23	1991-06-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	559		1949-07-18			0	0
##	560	513	1950-04-10	1991-06-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	561	514	1933-05-24	1991-06-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	562	515	1944-08-28	1991-06-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	563		1948-12-06			0	0
##	564		1937-05-28			1	0
##	565		1942-08-27			0	0
##	566		1934-02-11			0	0
##	567		1941-07-01			0	0
##	568		1934-06-12			1	1
##	569		1938-08-25			0	0
##	570	523	1947-08-24	1991-06-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	571		1941-02-17			0	0
	572		1933-01-23			0	0
	573		1944-03-23			0	0
	574		1940-01-23			0	0
##	575		1934-06-04			0	0
	576		1932-01-04			1	1
##	577		1943-01-28			0	0
	578		1942-08-21			0	0
	579		1944-09-04			0	0
##	580	533	1932-06-15	1991-06-15	2009-12-31	0	0

##	581	534	1931-02-19	1991-06-16	2007-12-10	1	1
##	582	535	1932-02-19	1991-06-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	583	536	1945-09-30	1991-06-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	584	537	1940-01-13	1991-06-16	2000-04-06	1	0
	585	538	1944-12-23	1991-06-16	2009-12-31	0	0
	586	539	1942-10-01	1991-06-16	2009-12-31	0	0
	587	540	1942-08-06	1991-06-17	2009-12-31	0	0
	588	541		1991-06-17		0	0
##	589	542	1939-11-03	1991-06-17	2009-12-31	0	0
	590	543		1991-06-17		0	0
##	591	544	1936-05-06	1991-06-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	592	545	1943-08-28	1991-06-18	1993-02-08	1	0
	593	546		1991-06-18		0	0
	594	547		1991-06-18		0	0
	595	548		1991-06-18		0	0
	596	549		1991-06-18		0	0
	597	550		1991-06-18		0	0
	599	551		1991-06-19		0	0
	600	552		1991-06-19		0	0
	601	553		1991-06-19		0	0
	602	554		1991-06-19		0	0
	604	555		1991-06-22		1	1
	605	556		1991-06-22		0	0
	606	557		1991-06-22		0	0
	607	558		1991-06-22		0	0
	608	559		1991-06-23		0	0
	609	560		1991-06-24		0	0
	610	561		1991-06-24		0	0
	611	562		1991-06-24		0	0
	612	563		1991-06-24		0	0
	613	564		1991-06-25		1	1
	614	565		1991-06-25		0	0
	615	566		1991-06-25		0	0
##	616	567	1949-09-09	1991-06-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	617	568	1942-03-28	1991-06-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	618	569	1947-04-28	1991-06-26	2009-12-31	0	0
	619	570		1991-06-26		1	1
	620	571	1937-07-13			0	0
	621		1933-06-24			1	1
	622		1933-11-04			1	0
	623		1939-06-14			0	0
	624		1934-08-18			0	0
	625		1935-04-03			0	0
	626		1939-02-27			1	1
	627		1932-06-19			0	0
##	628	579	1944-03-13	1991-06-30	2009-12-31	0	0
	629		1940-09-22			0	0
	630	581	1949-06-27	1991-06-30	2009-12-31	0	0
	631	582	1940-12-05	1991-07-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	632	583	1931-10-08	1991-07-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	633	584	1934-09-20	1991-07-01	2001-10-07	1	0
##	634		1946-08-13			0	0
	636	586	1936-05-21	1991-07-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	637	587	1937-03-23	1991-07-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	638	588	1937-10-09	1991-07-02	2009-12-31	0	0
	639	589	1934-01-20	1991-07-02	2009-12-31	0	0
	642	590	1932-05-25	1991-07-03	2009-12-31	0	0

##	645	591	1939-09-17	1991-07-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	646	592	1932-11-25	1991-07-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	647	593	1948-03-21	1991-07-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	648	594	1941-12-20	1991-08-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	649	595	1937-10-18	1991-08-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	650	596	1942-05-31	1991-08-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	651	597	1933-04-07	1991-08-05	2005-05-22	1	0
##	652	598	1942-07-13	1991-08-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	654	599	1932-03-14	1991-08-06	2003-07-17	1	1
##	655	600	1933-06-13	1991-08-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	656	601	1948-04-08	1991-08-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	657	602	1931-11-26	1991-08-06	1999-10-19	1	0
##	658	603	1949-04-15	1991-08-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	659	604	1936-01-04	1991-08-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	660	605	1946-12-26	1991-08-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	661	606	1946-10-09	1991-08-06	2009-12-31	0	0
##	662	607	1935-05-19	1991-08-07	2009-12-31	0	0
##	664	608	1942-07-24	1991-08-07	2009-12-31	0	0
##	665	609	1937-10-29	1991-08-07	2009-12-31	0	0
##	666	610	1936-10-04	1991-08-07	2000-09-21	1	1
##	667	611	1933-06-08	1991-08-07	2009-12-31	0	0
##	668	612	1947-07-07	1991-08-08	2000-06-18	1	0
##	670	613	1945-08-27	1991-08-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	671	614	1944-04-03	1991-08-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	672	615	1935-08-25	1991-08-11	2007-02-08	1	0
##	673	616	1942-11-18	1991-08-12	2000-10-14	1	0
##	674	617	1944-07-28	1991-08-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	675	618	1939-02-02	1991-08-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	676	619	1936-05-06	1991-08-12	2003-04-29	1	1
##	677	620	1932-01-11	1991-08-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	678	621	1930-07-11	1991-08-13	1995-10-25	1	0
##	679	622	1945-07-27	1991-08-13	2009-12-31	0	0
##	680	623	1941-04-15	1991-08-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	681			1991-08-14		0	0
##	682			1991-08-14		0	0
##	683	626		1991-08-14		0	0
	684	627		1991-08-14		0	0
	686			1991-08-14		0	0
	687			1991-08-17		1	1
	688			1991-08-17		0	0
	689			1991-08-17		0	0
	690			1991-08-17		0	0
	692			1991-08-17		0	0
	693			1991-08-18		0	0
	694			1991-08-18		1	1
	695			1991-08-18		1	0
	696			1991-08-19		0	0
	697			1991-08-19		0	0
	698			1991-08-19		0	0
	699			1991-08-19		1	0
	700			1991-08-19		0	0
	701			1991-08-19		1	0
	702			1991-08-20		0	0
	703			1991-08-20		0	0
	704			1991-08-20		0	0
	706			1991-08-20		1	0
##	707	647	1942-12-07	1991-08-20	2009-12-31	0	0

##	708	648	1938-02-03	1991-08-20	2009-02-16	1	1
##	709	649	1948-10-31	1991-08-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	711	650	1935-10-24	1991-08-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	712	651	1947-08-18	1991-08-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	713	652	1938-04-01	1991-08-24	2009-12-30	1	0
##	714	653	1939-10-26	1991-08-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	715	654	1933-05-13	1991-08-24	1998-10-20	1	1
##	717	655	1936-10-21	1991-08-24	2007-09-13	1	0
##	719	656	1933-09-21	1991-08-25	1994-12-27	1	0
##	721	657	1933-05-21	1991-08-25	2008-12-08	1	1
##	722	658	1941-03-17	1991-08-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	723	659	1931-03-03	1991-08-26	2001-12-22	1	0
##	724	660	1944-02-14	1991-08-26	1997-03-03	1	0
##	725	661	1940-01-31	1991-08-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	726	662	1931-02-15	1991-08-26	1998-10-22	1	0
##	727	663	1947-08-31	1991-08-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	728	664	1936-07-05	1991-08-27	1996-09-07	1	0
##	729	665	1951-06-15	1991-08-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	731	666	1947-04-19	1991-08-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	732	667	1931-09-08	1991-08-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	733	668	1933-08-24	1991-08-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	734	669	1932-06-16	1991-08-27	2009-12-16	1	0
##	735	670	1947-07-10	1991-08-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	736	671	1940-10-11	1991-08-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	737	672	1938-01-26	1991-08-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	738	673	1944-04-07	1991-08-31	1995-04-08	1	0
##	739	674	1937-10-10	1991-08-31	2009-12-31	0	0
##	741	675	1939-03-10	1991-09-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	742	676	1950-01-07	1991-09-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	743	677		1991-09-02		0	0
	744	678		1991-09-03		1	1
##	745	679		1991-09-03		0	0
##	747	680		1991-09-03		0	0
##	748	681		1991-09-03		0	0
##	749	682		1991-09-03		0	0
##	750	683		1991-09-03		1	0
	751		1935-06-24			0	0
	752		1937-02-05			0	0
	753		1949-08-21			0	0
	754 755		1942-06-27 1941-01-03			0	0
	756		1939-04-20			0	0
	757		1949-03-15			0	0
	758		1930-08-23			0	0
	759		1948-11-02			0	0
	760		1932-07-14			0	0
	761		1951-07-26			0	0
	764		1931-12-19			0	0
	765		1935-05-04			0	0
	766		1938-01-19			0	0
	767		1936-03-13			0	0
	768		1931-12-01			1	1
	769	700	1939-02-26	1991-09-07	2009-12-31	0	0
##	770	701	1939-01-30	1991-09-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	771	702	1945-08-05	1991-09-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	772	703	1948-02-15	1991-09-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	773	704	1944-09-29	1991-09-08	2009-12-31	0	0

##	774	705	1948-11-16	1991-09-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	776	706	1936-09-11	1991-09-09	2008-01-16	1	1
##	777	707	1937-04-19	1991-09-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	778	708	1931-02-02	1991-09-09	2009-05-31	1	0
##	779	709	1940-12-28	1991-09-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	780	710	1936-04-16	1991-09-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	781	711	1941-07-21	1991-09-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	783	712	1934-10-02	1991-09-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	787	713	1941-09-14	1991-09-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	788	714	1944-02-19	1991-09-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	789	715	1937-06-07	1991-09-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	790	716	1931-09-02	1991-09-10	2002-02-22	1	1
##	791	717	1946-06-03	1991-09-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	793	718	1946-03-31	1991-09-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	794	719	1936-06-15	1991-09-11	2008-01-11	1	0
##	795	720	1933-08-14	1991-09-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	796	721	1937-11-22	1991-09-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	797	722	1944-01-30	1991-09-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	798	723	1931-10-01	1991-09-11	2004-02-27	1	0
##	799	724	1934-11-08	1991-09-11	2002-03-01	1	1
##	800	725	1946-01-05	1991-09-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	801	726	1941-06-16	1991-09-11	2009-09-11	1	0
##	802	727	1944-09-04	1991-09-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	803	728	1937-05-25	1991-09-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	804	729	1944-11-05	1991-09-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	805	730	1937-03-24	1991-09-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	806	731	1944-07-16	1991-09-21	2007-04-21	1	0
##	808	732	1949-09-08	1991-09-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	809	733	1939-08-14	1991-09-22	2007-01-21	1	1
##	810	734	1943-05-10	1991-09-22		0	0
##	811	735	1949-07-09	1991-09-22		0	0
##	812	736	1944-06-03	1991-09-22		1	0
##	813	737	1944-08-21	1991-09-23		0	0
##	814	738	1947-05-30	1991-09-23	2009-12-31	0	0
	815	739		1991-09-23		0	0
	816	740		1991-09-24		0	0
##	817	741	1940-09-11	1991-09-24		0	0
	818		1943-08-15			0	0
	819		1942-03-03			0	0
	820		1935-10-13			0	0
	821		1939-04-13			0	0
	822		1943-04-12			1	0
	823		1933-05-27			0	0
	824		1939-06-30			0	0
	826		1936-06-24			0	0
	827		1948-12-02			0	0
	828		1946-05-28			0	0
	829		1937-06-19			1	0
	831		1948-04-13			0	0
	832		1950-03-24			0	0
	833		1933-12-29			0	0
	834		1933 12 29			0	0
	835		1940-03-13			0	0
	836		1931-09-08			0	0
	837		1937-06-29			0	0
	838		1937-06-29			0	
	839		1942-11-12				0
##	039	101	1909-00-27	1991-09-29	2009-12-31	0	0

##	840	762	1933-06-07	1991-09-29	2006-08-28	1	0
	841		1939-01-21			1	1
##	842	764	1941-01-21	1991-09-29	2009-12-31	0	0
	843	765		1991-09-30		0	0
	844	766		1991-09-30		0	0
	845	767		1991-09-30		0	0
	846	768		1991-09-30		0	0
	848		1933-11-18			0	0
	849		1940-06-02			0	0
	850	771		1991-09-30		0	0
	851		1948-07-18			0	0
	852		1938-08-17			0	0
	853		1940-01-20			0	0
	854		1935-12-03			0	0
	855		1940-08-02			0	0
	856	777		1991-10-01		0	0
	857		1942-07-29			0	0
	858		1945-04-21			0	0
	859	780		1991-10-02		0	0
	860	781		1991-10-05		0	0
	861	782		1991-10-05		1	0
	862	783		1991-10-05		0	0
	863		1943-09-06			0	0
	865		1943-09-20			0	0
	866		1950-07-14			0	0
	867	787		1991-10-06		0	0
	868	788		1991-10-07		0	0
	869	789		1991-10-07		0	0
	870	790		1991-10-07		0	0
	871	791		1991-10-07		0	0
	872		1943-06-06			0	0
	873	793		1991-10-07		0	0
	874		1938-08-27			0	0
	875		1949-01-19			0	0
	876		1939-04-23			0	0
	877	797		1991-10-09		1	0
	878		1933-12-23			0	0
	879		1933-05-07			0	0
	880		1932-06-03			0	0
	881		1933-07-18			0	0
	882		1936-04-30			1	0
	883		1932-07-22			1	1
	884		1950-02-17			0	0
	885		1940-07-11			1	0
	886		1942-12-28			1	0
	887		1934-07-03			0	0
	888		1934-01-23			1	0
	889		1931-07-11			0	0
	890		1937-01-19			1	0
	891		1932-08-31			1	1
	892		1946-12-20			0	0
	893		1950-11-29			0	0
	895		1936-12-30			0	0
	896		1947-01-11			0	0
	897		1943-05-14			0	0
	900		1946-09-12			0	0
	901		1936-01-21			1	0
		•				=	-

##	902	819	1940-05-27	1991-10-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	903	820	1942-10-13	1991-10-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	904	821	1941-04-30	1991-10-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	905	822	1944-11-23	1991-10-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	906	823	1935-07-08	1991-10-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	907	824	1936-09-22	1991-10-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	908	825	1943-01-22	1991-10-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	909	826	1932-10-02	1991-10-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	910	827	1945-02-09	1991-10-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	912	828	1939-04-04	1991-10-21	2001-08-19	1	1
##	913	829	1950-02-04	1991-10-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	914	830	1948-01-27	1991-10-21	1993-01-06	1	0
##	915	831	1940-07-23	1991-10-21	2002-10-21	1	0
##	916	832	1938-02-25	1991-10-21	2006-06-10	1	1
##	917	833	1938-11-29	1991-10-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	918	834	1949-04-08	1991-10-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	919	835	1940-08-16	1991-10-22	1995-08-31	1	1
##	920	836	1932-09-10	1991-10-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	921	837	1932-08-28	1991-10-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	923	838	1934-06-07	1991-10-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	924	839	1943-01-12	1991-10-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	926	840	1945-01-06	1991-10-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	927	841	1933-05-08	1991-10-23	2003-05-10	1	1
##	928	842	1937-04-02	1991-10-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	929	843	1934-01-04	1991-10-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	930	844	1930-08-11	1991-10-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	932	845	1950-11-19	1991-10-26	2003-05-28	1	1
##	933	846	1935-06-08	1991-10-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	934	847	1944-07-03	1991-10-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	935	848	1941-10-13	1991-10-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	936	849	1949-02-15	1991-10-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	938	850	1942-09-14	1991-10-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	939	851	1937-09-29	1991-10-27	1997-01-03	1	1
##	941	852	1939-06-15	1991-10-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	942	853	1942-05-11	1991-10-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	944	854		1991-10-27		0	0
##	945	855		1991-10-28		0	0
	946			1991-10-28		0	0
	947	857		1991-10-28		0	0
	948			1991-10-28		0	0
	949			1991-10-28		0	0
	950			1991-10-28		0	0
	951	861		1991-10-29		0	0
	952			1991-10-29		0	0
	953			1991-10-29		1	0
	955			1991-10-29		0	0
	958			1991-10-29		0	0
	959			1991-10-30		0	0
	960	867		1991-10-30		0	0
	961			1991-11-02		0	0
	962			1991-11-02		0	0
	964			1991-11-03		1	1
	965			1991-11-03		1	1
	966			1991-11-03		1	0
	967			1991-11-03		0	0
	968			1991-11-03		1	1
##	969	875	1937-07-15	1991-11-03	2009-12-31	0	0

		-					
##	971	876	1942-07-30	1991-11-04	2009-12-31	0	0
	972		1932-02-05			0	0
##	973	878	1937-09-18	1991-11-04	2009-12-31	0	0
##	974	879	1936-11-05	1991-11-04	2001-05-15	1	0
##	975	880	1949-09-13	1991-11-04	2009-12-31	0	0
##	976	881	1935-10-06	1991-11-04	2009-12-31	0	0
##	977	882	1938-09-25	1991-11-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	978	883	1947-07-07	1991-11-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	979	884	1933-12-11	1991-11-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	980	885	1938-02-18	1991-11-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	981	886	1947-01-26	1991-11-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	983	887	1937-11-22	1991-11-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	984	888	1933-04-08	1991-11-09	2007-09-16	1	0
##	985	889	1950-11-24	1991-11-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	986	890	1931-10-29	1991-11-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	987	891	1932-12-17	1991-11-09	2008-07-10	1	0
##	988	892	1934-08-30	1991-11-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	989	893	1948-04-11	1991-11-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	990	894	1932-12-15	1991-11-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	991	895	1934-06-15	1991-11-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	993	896	1945-03-17	1991-11-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	994	897	1941-03-13	1991-11-11	2004-10-23	1	0
	995	898	1949-03-21	1991-11-11	2009-12-31	0	0
	996	899		1991-11-11		1	0
	997	900	1932-04-01	1991-11-11		0	0
	998	901		1991-11-11		0	0
##	1000	902		1991-11-12		1	1
##	1001	903	1938-10-11	1991-12-07		0	0
##	1002	904		1991-12-07		1	1
##	1003 1004	905 906	1939-12-01	1991-12-07 1991-12-07		0	0
##	1004	907		1991-12-07		0	0
##	1005	908		1991-12-07		0	0
##	1007	909		1991-12-08		0	0
##	1007	910		1991-12-08		0	0
##	1009	911		1991-12-08		1	0
	1010		1943-03-13			0	0
	1011		1937-03-30			1	0
	1012		1935-04-09			0	0
	1013		1941-06-18			1	0
	1014		1942-02-28			0	0
##	1015	917	1942-06-23	1991-12-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1016	918	1938-10-26	1991-12-10	2000-10-04	1	0
##	1017	919	1943-03-14	1991-12-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1018	920	1941-06-26	1991-12-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1019	921	1945-12-18	1991-12-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1021	922	1936-04-09	1991-12-14	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1022	923	1938-12-02	1991-12-14	2008-05-08	1	0
##	1024	924	1936-09-10	1991-12-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1025	925	1944-12-21	1991-12-15	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1026	926	1938-07-16	1991-12-15	2009-12-31	0	0
	1027	927	1942-01-16	1991-12-15	2009-12-31	0	0
	1028	928	1947-08-06	1991-12-15	2009-12-31	0	0
	1030				2000-01-23	1	0
	1032		1942-10-19			1	0
	1033		1948-08-07			0	0
##	1034	932	1945-08-16	1991-12-17	2009-12-31	0	0

	1035		1941-04-17			0	0
##	1036	934	1941-07-18			0	0
##	1037	935		1991-12-17		0	0
##	1039	936	1934-02-05	1991-12-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1040	937	1939-12-25	1991-12-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1041	938	1946-11-30	1991-12-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1043	939		1991-12-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1044	940	1942-01-27	1991-12-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1045	941	1934-06-26	1991-12-18	2003-04-30	1	1
##	1046	942	1943-03-12	1991-12-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1047	943	1947-03-29	1991-12-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1048	944	1947-10-10	1991-12-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1049	945	1937-05-15	1991-12-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1050	946	1940-02-17	1991-12-18	1998-02-14	1	0
##	1051	947	1941-12-21	1991-12-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1052	948	1936-04-02	1991-12-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1053	949	1943-01-29	1991-12-18	1995-05-24	1	0
##	1054	950	1941-03-23	1991-12-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1057	951	1942-04-01	1991-12-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1058	952	1942-02-22	1991-12-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1059	953	1945-11-08	1991-12-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1060	954	1941-05-05	1991-12-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1061	955	1943-03-12	1991-12-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1062	956	1947-11-08	1991-12-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1063	957	1931-05-13	1991-12-22	2005-02-13	1	0
##	1064	958	1931-12-07	1991-12-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1065	959	1933-09-06	1991-12-22	2001-08-24	1	0
##	1066	960	1946-12-29	1991-12-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1067	961	1935-09-30	1991-12-22	2000-04-19	1	1
##	1068	962	1944-08-03	1991-12-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1069		1936-03-17			0	0
##	1070	964	1946-01-23	1991-12-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1071		1933-04-04			0	0
##	1072	966	1931-04-02	1991-12-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1073	967	1947-06-03	1991-12-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1074	968	1941-05-07	1991-12-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1075	969	1944-08-14	1991-12-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1076	970	1932-01-26	1991-12-24	2009-12-31	0	0
	1077		1948-02-13			0	0
	1079		1938-06-30			0	0
	1080		1939-01-07			0	0
	1081		1943-12-05			0	0
	1082		1947-01-29			0	0
	1083		1934-10-12			0	0
	1086		1945-08-13			1	0
	1088		1935-02-03			1	0
	1089		1937-03-13			0	0
	1090		1941-08-29			0	0
	1091		1940-03-15			0	0
	1092		1944-12-13			1	0
	1094		1944-01-05			0	0
	1095		1943-07-03			0	0
	1096		1945-11-24			0	0
	1097		1944-01-25			1	0
	1098		1935-05-17			0	0
	1098		1933-03-17			1	0
			1951-06-24			0	
##	1100	909	1900-01-19	1992-01-14	2009-12-31	U	0

##	1101	990	1940-03-06	1992-01-14	2006-09-16	1	0
##	1102		1946-11-22			0	0
##	1103		1951-08-24			0	0
##	1104		1934-12-24			0	0
##	1105		1946-05-21			0	0
##	1106		1949-12-07			1	0
##	1107		1934-09-06			0	0
##	1109		1937-01-25			0	0
##	1110		1944-10-12			0	0
##	1111		1935-07-19			1	0
##			1946-04-30			0	0
##			1950-08-20			0	0
##			1946-07-26			0	0
##			1944-09-12			0	0
##			1943-08-04			0	0
##			1943-01-07			0	0
##			1950-08-30			0	0
##			1950-09-14			0	0
##			1942-02-12			0	0
##			1942-03-22			0	0
##			1943-08-14			0	0
##			1948-10-05			0	0
##			1939-11-14			0	0
##			1946-05-29			0	0
##			1944-01-20			0	0
##			1951-01-19			0	0
##	1130	1016	1946-09-15	1992-01-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1131	1017	1951-04-26	1992-01-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1132	1018	1942-03-07	1992-01-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1133	1019	1949-01-03	1992-01-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1134	1020	1948-08-07	1992-01-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1135	1021	1943-03-14	1992-01-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1136	1022	1933-12-23	1992-01-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1137	1023	1937-05-27	1992-01-21	1999-03-16	1	0
##	1138	1024	1947-07-14	1992-01-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1139	1025	1942-10-30	1992-01-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1140	1026	1941-10-18	1992-01-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1141	1027	1948-02-25	1992-01-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1142	1028	1935-03-07	1992-01-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1143	1029	1939-05-22	1992-01-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1144	1030	1944-11-20	1992-01-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1145	1031	1948-03-10	1992-01-22	2003-07-31	1	0
##	1146	1032	1942-05-01	1992-01-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1147	1033	1948-08-18	1992-01-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1148	1034	1940-01-15	1992-01-22	2001-03-05	1	0
##	1149	1035	1936-03-22	1992-01-22	2009-12-31	0	0
			1930-10-24			0	0
##	1151	1037	1950-07-16	1992-01-25	2009-12-31	0	0
			1938-05-19			0	0
			1938-07-08			0	0
			1936-09-01			1	1
			1943-10-14			0	0
			1951-10-30			0	0
			1939-09-04			0	0
			1944-02-11			0	0
			1941-09-21			0	0
##	1161	1046	1942-12-02	1992-01-26	2009-12-31	0	0

##			1945-08-22			0	0
##	1163	1048	1932-09-17	1992-01-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1164	1049	1943-09-29	1992-01-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1165	1050	1946-12-03	1992-01-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1166	1051	1936-02-23	1992-01-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1167	1052	1945-11-08	1992-01-27	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1168	1053	1933-10-07	1992-01-27	2009-07-26	1	0
##	1169	1054	1938-07-08	1992-01-27	1997-06-04	1	1
##	1170	1055	1931-04-26	1992-01-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1171	1056	1941-08-28	1992-01-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1172	1057	1937-01-19	1992-01-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1173	1058	1946-03-06	1992-01-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1174	1059	1931-10-24	1992-01-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1175	1060	1944-07-22	1992-01-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1176	1061	1947-11-11	1992-01-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1177	1062	1949-09-30	1992-01-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1178	1063	1945-07-10	1992-01-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1179	1064	1947-09-12	1992-01-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1180	1065	1947-03-28	1992-01-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1181	1066	1938-05-26	1992-02-01	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1182	1067	1935-02-24	1992-02-02	1994-02-25	1	1
##	1183	1068	1931-04-28	1992-02-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1184	1069	1937-06-20	1992-02-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1185	1070	1935-01-24	1992-02-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1186	1071	1938-08-22	1992-02-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1188	1072	1942-12-23	1992-02-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1189	1073	1931-05-24	1992-02-08	2005-08-28	1	0
##	1190	1074	1936-04-25	1992-02-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1191	1075	1943-01-14	1992-02-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1193	1076	1931-08-05	1992-02-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1194	1077	1951-09-10			0	0
##	1195	1078	1932-01-26	1992-02-09		0	0
##	1196	1079		1992-02-09		0	0
##	1197	1080	1948-07-15	1992-02-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##		1081		1992-02-10		0	0
##			1933-07-16			0	0
##	1201	1083		1992-02-10		1	0
##			1939-01-10			0	0
##			1945-09-05			0	0
##			1937-08-30			0	0
##			1933-01-27			0	0
##			1935-11-25			0	0
##			1939-08-15			1	0
##			1940-11-09			0	0
##			1931-09-10			0	0
##			1931-11-27			0	0
			1945-10-30			0	0
			1945-03-21			0	0
			1945-08-04			0	0
			1946-03-22			0	0
			1939-07-24			0	0
			1937-09-12			0	0
			1951-04-08			0	0
			1940-01-02			0	0
			1936-05-12			0	0
			1936-05-12				
						1	0
##	1225	1103	1934-11-29	1992-02-17	2009-12-31	0	0

##	1226	1104	1931-09-21	1992-02-17	1994-11-13	1	1
##	1227	1105	1942-07-16	1992-02-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1228	1106	1945-02-03	1992-02-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1230	1107	1936-07-21	1992-02-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1231	1108	1939-05-22	1992-02-17	2006-11-18	1	1
##	1233	1109	1951-07-04	1992-02-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1234	1110	1932-02-10	1992-02-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1235	1111	1951-11-14	1992-02-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1236	1112	1944-08-29	1992-02-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1237	1113	1942-09-04	1992-02-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1238	1114	1937-10-30	1992-02-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1240	1115	1937-07-13	1992-02-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1241	1116	1939-06-16	1992-02-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1242	1117	1940-01-18	1992-02-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1243	1118	1942-06-01	1992-02-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1244	1119	1933-10-15	1992-02-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1245	1120	1933-06-06	1992-02-22	1999-07-24	1	0
##	1246	1121	1940-03-15	1992-02-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1247	1122	1937-06-20	1992-02-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1248	1123	1934-10-21	1992-02-23	1993-07-06	1	1
##	1249	1124	1938-03-13	1992-02-23	1998-07-23	1	1
##	1250	1125	1947-10-03	1992-02-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1251	1126	1939-09-05	1992-02-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1252	1127	1941-07-09	1992-02-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1253	1128	1932-12-29	1992-02-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1254	1129	1934-04-18	1992-02-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1255	1130	1932-10-05	1992-02-24	1998-06-09	1	0
##	1256	1131	1941-10-23	1992-02-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1257	1132	1939-10-19	1992-02-24	1998-08-04	1	0
##	1258	1133	1943-05-27	1992-02-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1259	1134	1935-12-27	1992-02-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1261	1135	1937-01-27	1992-02-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##		1136	1930-12-30	1992-02-25	1992-11-28	1	0
##		1137		1992-02-25		0	0
##	1264	1138	1936-09-10	1992-02-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1265	1139	1939-02-25	1992-02-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##		1140		1992-02-25		0	0
##	1267	1141		1992-02-26		0	0
##				1992-02-26		0	0
##				1992-02-26		0	0
##				1992-02-26		0	0
##				1992-02-26		0	0
##				1992-02-26		0	0
##				1992-02-29		0	0
##				1992-02-29		0	0
##				1992-02-29		0	0
##				1992-02-29		0	0
##				1992-02-29		1	0
##				1992-02-29		1	0
##				1992-02-29		0	0
##				1992-03-01		0	0
##				1992-03-01		0	0
##				1992-03-01		0	0
##		1157		1992-03-01		0	0
##				1992-03-01		1	1
##				1992-03-02		0	0
##	1288	1160	1930-02-27	1992-03-02	2009-12-31	0	0

##	1289	1161	1941-05-27	1992-03-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1290	1162	1940-05-22	1992-03-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1291	1163	1948-02-11	1992-03-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1293	1164	1945-12-18	1992-03-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1294	1165	1939-09-09	1992-03-10	2000-11-01	1	0
##	1295	1166	1939-12-07	1992-03-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1296	1167	1946-07-15	1992-03-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1297	1168	1947-12-12	1992-03-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1298	1169	1944-06-28	1992-03-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1299	1170	1937-11-26	1992-03-15	2008-02-24	1	1
##	1301	1171	1934-12-28	1992-03-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1303	1172	1945-08-02	1992-03-16	2003-12-31	1	0
##	1304	1173	1932-11-07	1992-03-16	2000-03-09	1	0
##	1306	1174	1931-02-19	1992-03-17	2001-11-04	1	0
##	1307	1175	1937-05-22	1992-03-17	1999-06-17	1	1
##	1308	1176	1931-10-01	1992-03-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1309	1177	1934-01-20	1992-03-17	2008-11-16	1	1
##	1310	1178	1938-01-21	1992-03-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1311	1179	1931-08-29	1992-03-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1312	1180	1945-08-05	1992-03-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1313	1181	1936-10-10	1992-03-17	2001-10-13	1	0
##	1314	1182	1933-09-11	1992-03-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1315	1183	1931-10-05	1992-03-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1316	1184	1951-10-01	1992-03-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1317	1185	1936-10-15	1992-03-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1318	1186	1944-10-22	1992-03-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1320	1187	1934-01-30	1992-03-21	2004-12-22	1	0
##	1321	1188	1944-12-16	1992-03-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1322	1189	1935-05-10	1992-03-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1326	1190	1939-06-29	1992-03-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1327	1191	1931-02-27	1992-03-22	2005-12-12	1	1
##	1330	1192	1937-03-02	1992-03-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1331	1193	1931-07-14	1992-03-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1332	1194	1945-01-31	1992-03-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1333	1195	1947-11-09	1992-03-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1334	1196	1944-01-10	1992-03-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1337	1197	1931-03-27	1992-03-23	2005-04-14	1	1
##	1339	1198	1934-07-03			1	0
			1951-06-09			0	0
##	1341	1200	1945-01-16	1992-03-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1342	1201	1945-04-16	1992-03-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##			1933-04-30			1	0
			1934-04-09			0	0
##	1345	1204	1932-09-15	1992-03-25	2002-10-04	1	0
##	1346	1205	1936-11-23	1992-03-25	2009-12-31	0	0
			1940-03-27			0	0
			1935-08-11			0	0
##	1350	1208	1932-03-15	1992-03-25	2009-12-31	0	0
			1944-01-03			0	0
			1944-03-01			0	0
			1941-09-03			0	0
			1948-03-29			0	0
			1944-01-24			0	0
			1942-07-30			0	0
			1932-11-14			0	0
			1946-11-19			0	0
			1948-06-02			0	0
σ <b>π</b>	1000	141	1010 00 02	1002 00 20	2000 12 01	U	J

##	1360	1218	1943-10-22	1992-03-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1361	1219	1949-08-15	1992-03-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1362	1220	1946-07-23	1992-03-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1363	1221	1945-05-22	1992-03-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1364	1222	1947-03-21	1992-03-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1365	1223	1951-08-29	1992-03-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1366	1224	1947-01-27	1992-03-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##		1225		1992-03-30		0	0
##	1368	1226	1944-09-20	1992-03-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1369	1227	1944-01-01	1992-03-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1370	1228	1944-11-27	1992-03-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1371	1229	1948-02-07	1992-03-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##			1942-08-12			1	1
##		1231		1992-03-30		0	0
##			1944-09-23			0	0
##		1233		1992-03-31		Ö	0
##			1941-07-18			1	0
##		1235		1992-03-31		1	0
##		1236		1992-03-31		0	0
##		1237		1992-03-31		0	0
##		1238		1992-03-31		Ö	0
##			1939-12-10			Ö	0
##			1932-12-11			Ö	0
##			1944-02-16			Ö	0
##			1937-02-20			0	0
##			1941-09-24			0	0
##			1933-06-21			1	0
##			1942-10-07			1	1
##			1937-07-22			1	1
##			1948-12-05			0	0
##			1949-10-16			1	1
##			1933-12-19			0	0
##			1951-10-25			0	0
##	1395	1251	1934-08-13	1992-04-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1396	1252	1948-03-15	1992-04-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##			1944-04-17			0	0
##			1948-05-04			0	0
##			1931-11-15			0	0
			1943-04-12			0	0
			1931-10-12			0	0
			1935-11-14			0	0
			1934-03-29			1	0
##	1407	1260	1947-10-19	1992-04-27	2001-10-05	1	1
##	1410	1261	1939-07-18	1992-04-28	1992-10-28	1	1
##	1411	1262	1950-10-17	1992-04-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1412	1263	1941-06-01	1992-04-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1413	1264	1951-08-29	1992-04-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1414	1265	1947-05-02	1992-04-28	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1415	1266	1935-02-20	1992-04-29	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1416	1267	1934-01-07	1992-04-29	1999-04-25	1	0
			1932-03-18			0	0
			1946-04-22			0	0
			1951-11-14			0	0
			1935-05-16			0	0
			1948-02-03			0	0
			1937-08-17			1	1
			1931-07-24			0	0

##	1427	1275	1951-06-27	1992-05-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1429	1276	1938-06-17	1992-05-03	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1431	1277	1933-06-18	1992-05-05	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1432	1278	1945-12-19	1992-05-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1433	1279	1939-08-11	1992-05-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1434	1280	1935-10-15	1992-05-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1435	1281	1939-04-30	1992-05-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1436	1282	1936-01-12	1992-05-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1437	1283	1947-02-07	1992-05-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1438	1284	1936-12-02	1992-05-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1439	1285	1944-02-17	1992-05-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1440	1286	1934-04-29	1992-05-17	2008-09-17	1	0
##	1441	1287	1941-09-25	1992-05-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1442	1288	1932-03-29	1992-05-17	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1443	1289	1936-12-03	1992-05-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1444	1290	1937-10-04	1992-05-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1445	1291	1939-04-08	1992-05-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1446	1292	1944-01-20	1992-05-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1447	1293	1942-01-19	1992-05-18	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1448	1294	1948-08-26	1992-05-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1449	1295	1944-10-27	1992-05-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1450	1296	1939-11-17	1992-05-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1451	1297	1939-06-02	1992-05-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1452	1298	1943-05-05	1992-05-19	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1453	1299	1935-05-25	1992-05-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1454	1300	1934-08-29	1992-05-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1455	1301	1940-01-11	1992-05-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1456	1302	1947-05-22	1992-05-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1457	1303	1942-02-19	1992-05-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1458	1304	1948-09-03	1992-05-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1459	1305	1944-09-03	1992-05-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1461	1306	1943-10-20	1992-05-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1462	1307	1943-05-03	1992-05-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1464	1308	1934-02-02	1992-05-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1465	1309	1939-03-05	1992-05-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1466	1310	1951-08-05	1992-05-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1467	1311	1940-03-17	1992-05-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1468	1312	1932-08-01			1	0
			1945-12-17			0	0
##	1470	1314	1939-05-15	1992-05-24	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1471	1315	1947-02-12	1992-05-24	2002-11-27	1	1
			1950-12-19			0	0
			1941-12-16			0	0
##	1474	1318	1942-03-08	1992-05-25	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1475	1319	1937-12-16	1992-05-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1476	1320	1937-08-25	1992-05-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1477	1321	1946-09-03	1992-05-26	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1479	1322	1941-03-05	1992-05-27	2005-02-01	1	1
##	1480	1323	1948-02-06	1992-05-27	2009-12-31	0	0
			1946-06-23			0	0
			1948-09-14			0	0
			1935-08-15			0	0
			1941-03-05			0	0
			1940-08-31			0	0
			1942-11-05			0	0
			1944-07-20			0	0
			1944-12-07			0	0
ππ	1-100	1001	1011 12 01	1002 00 00	2000 12 01	J	U

##	1489	1332	1945-08-03	1992-05-30	2009-12-31	0	0
##			1934-10-05			0	0
##	1491		1948-07-10			0	0
##		1335		1992-05-31		0	0
##		1336		1992-05-31		1	1
##		1337		1992-05-31		0	0
##	1495	1338		1992-05-31		0	0
##		1339		1992-05-31		0	0
##			1949-03-05			0	0
##		1341		1992-06-01		0	0
##			1941-11-16			0	
							0
##		1343		1992-06-01		0	0
##			1943-04-14			0	0
##		1345		1992-06-02		0	0
##	1504			1992-06-02		0	0
##		1347 1348	1935-10-07			1	1
##				1992-06-02		0	0
##		1349		1992-06-02		0	0
##		1350		1992-06-03		0	0
##		1351		1992-06-03		0	0
##		1352		1992-06-03		0	0
##		1353		1992-06-03		0	0
##		1354		1992-06-03		0	0
##		1355		1992-06-06		0	0
##			1938-11-15			1	0
##		1357		1992-06-13		0	0
##			1942-09-18			0	0
##			1936-12-03			0	0
##			1951-02-22			0	0
##		1361		1992-06-14		0	0
##			1931-03-15			0	0
##		1363		1992-06-14		0	0
##			1938-04-30			1	0
##			1951-02-26			0	0
##			1945-09-27			0	0
##	1527	1367		1992-06-15		0	0
##	1528	1368		1992-06-15		0	0
##			1944-03-12			0	0
##			1947-12-06			0	0
			1949-09-09			0	0
			1943-06-02			0	0
			1945-09-24			0	0
			1945-07-13			0	0
			1943-03-03			0	0
			1943-05-27			0	0
			1946-07-11			0	0
			1942-01-19			0	0
			1950-08-12			0	0
			1942-11-02			0	0
##	1542	1381	1934-12-04	1992-06-17	2009-12-31	0	0
			1942-08-31			0	0
			1945-02-25			0	0
			1937-05-11			0	0
##	1546	1385	1941-05-10	1992-06-20	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1547	1386	1943-12-20	1992-06-20	2009-12-31	0	0
			1944-11-06			0	0
##	1550	1388	1932-10-02	1992-06-21	2009-12-31	0	0

##	1551	1389	1943-04-07	1992-06-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1552	1390	1932-09-19	1992-06-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1553	1391	1951-05-30	1992-06-21	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1554	1392	1945-03-25	1992-06-22	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1555	1393	1939-02-13	1992-06-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1556	1394	1935-03-20	1992-06-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1557	1395	1940-04-21	1992-06-23	2002-05-28	1	1
##	1558	1396	1945-05-28	1992-06-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1559	1397	1943-03-19	1992-06-23	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1560	1398	1945-04-27	1992-08-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1561	1399	1952-03-05	1992-08-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1563	1400	1951-11-29	1992-08-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1564	1401	1949-02-06	1992-08-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1565	1402	1931-04-30	1992-08-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1566	1403	1932-07-22	1992-08-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1567	1404	1935-01-30	1992-08-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1569	1405	1936-08-13	1992-08-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1570	1406	1941-03-25	1992-08-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1571	1407	1934-10-17	1992-08-09	2000-10-04	1	0
##	1572	1408	1947-12-27	1992-08-09	2009-02-01	1	1
##	1573	1409	1934-06-23	1992-08-09	2002-09-16	1	0
##	1574	1410	1939-03-31	1992-08-09	2002-04-03	1	0
##	1576	1411	1946-09-01	1992-08-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1577	1412	1946-03-23	1992-08-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1578	1413	1939-12-21	1992-08-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1579	1414	1945-10-30	1992-08-10	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1581	1415	1940-02-21	1992-08-10	2002-06-02	1	1
##	1582	1416	1943-03-07	1992-08-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1583	1417	1933-02-05	1992-08-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1584	1418	1937-08-25	1992-08-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1585	1419	1939-07-04	1992-08-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1586	1420	1948-02-27	1992-08-11	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1587	1421	1943-12-04	1992-08-11	2006-02-06	1	0
##	1591	1422	1938-08-07	1992-08-12	2006-06-12	1	0
##	1592	1423	1944-09-15	1992-08-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1593	1424	1938-01-17	1992-08-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1594	1425	1949-03-10	1992-08-12	2009-12-31	0	0
##			1939-08-26			0	0
			1949-04-29			0	0
##	1598	1428	1942-09-01	1992-08-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1599	1429	1950-07-07	1992-08-16	2009-12-31	0	0
##			1952-02-05			1	0
##			1940-07-29			0	0
##	1602	1432	1940-07-18	1992-08-16	2005-08-12	1	0
##	1603	1433	1943-12-02	1992-10-31	2009-12-31	0	0
			1944-04-09			0	0
			1932-01-16			0	0
			1937-10-09			0	0
			1952-01-09			0	0
			1939-11-12			0	0
			1944-05-12			1	0
			1947-02-10			0	0
			1949-03-30			0	0
			1941-11-19			0	0
			1947-08-08			0	0
			1936-03-10			0	0
			1944-01-12			0	0
σ <b>π</b>	1011	1 1-10	1011 01 12	1002 11 02	2000 12 01	V	0

##	1618	1446	1942-11-30	1992-11-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1620	1447	1934-03-27	1992-11-02	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1621	1448	1952-07-23	1992-11-04	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1622	1449	1933-07-07	1992-11-04	1997-04-02	1	0
##	1623	1450	1937-09-19	1992-11-04	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1624	1451	1946-05-07	1992-11-04	2009-12-31	0	0
##				1992-11-04		0	0
##				1992-11-04		0	0
##	1627	1454	1932-06-28	1992-11-08	2007-09-28	1	0
##				1992-11-08		0	0
##	1630	1456	1935-10-24	1992-11-08	2002-04-21	1	1
##	1631	1457	1951-03-27	1992-11-08	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1633	1458	1939-09-27	1992-11-09	2009-12-31	0	0
##	1634	1459	1931-08-24	1992-11-09	2000-08-15	1	1
##				1992-11-09		1	0
##				1992-11-09		1	0
##				1992-11-09		1	0
##				1992-11-09		0	0
##				1992-11-10		0	0
##				1992-11-10		0	0
##				1992-11-10		0	0
##				1992-11-10		0	0
##				1992-11-10		0	0
##				1992-11-10		0	0
##				1992-11-10		0	0
##				1992-11-10		0	0
##				1992-11-10		0	0
##				1992-11-11		0	0
##				1992-11-11		0	0
##				1992-11-15		0	0
##				1992-11-15		0	0
##				1992-11-16		0	0
##				1992-11-16		1	0
##				1992-11-17		0	0
##				1992-11-17		0	0
##				1992-11-17		0	0
##				1992-11-17		0	0
##				1992-11-17		0	0
##				1992-11-17		0	0
##				1992-11-17		1	0
##				1992-11-17		0	0
##				1992-12-05		0	0
##				1992-12-05		0	0
##				1992-12-05		0	0
##				1992-12-05		0	0
##				1992-12-05		0	0
##				1992-12-07		0	0
##				1992-12-07		0	0
##				1992-12-08		0	0
##				1992-12-08		0	0
##	1671			1992-12-08		0	0
##				1992-12-08		0	0
##				1992-12-09		0	0
##				1992-12-09		1	1
##				1992-12-09		0	0
##	1677	1501	1933-05-07	1992-12-09	∠009-12-31	0	0

## [1] "Date"

```
occoh.txt.tidy
## # A tibble: 1,501 x 6
##
        id birth entry
                            exit
                                       death
                                                 chdeath
##
      <dbl> <dbl> <date>
                                                   <dbl>
                            <date>
                                       <date>
## 1
              1 1943-02-19 1990-08-14 2009-12-31
                                                       0
        1
## 2
               2 1934-07-06 1990-08-14 2009-12-31
                                                       0
               3 1939-03-05 1990-08-14 2009-12-31
                                                       0
## 3
## 4
      4 4 1939-07-03 1990-08-14 2009-12-31
                                                       0
## 5 5 1935-02-18 1990-08-14 2006-03-13
                                                       1
## 6
        6
             6 1936-03-07 1990-08-14 2007-06-10
                                                       1
        7
             7 1944-03-30 1990-08-15 2007-04-14
## 7
                                                       1
## 8
        8
            8 1942-11-24 1990-08-15 2006-10-30
                                                       1
## 9
        9
             9 1942-09-11 1990-08-15 2009-12-31
                                                       0
            10 1931-03-01 1990-08-15 2009-12-31
## 10
        10
                                                       0
## # i 1,491 more rows
# table dimensions
dim(occoh.txt.core)
## [1] 1501
dim(occoh.txt.tidy)
## [1] 1501
# compare column types
map(occoh.txt.core, class)
## $id
## [1] "integer"
##
## $birth
## [1] "character"
##
## $entry
## [1] "character"
##
## $exit
## [1] "character"
##
## $death
## [1] "integer"
##
## $chdeath
## [1] "integer"
map(occoh.txt.tidy, class)
## $id
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $birth
## [1] "numeric"
##
## $entry
## [1] "Date"
##
## $exit
```

```
##
## $death
## [1] "Date"
##
## $chdeath
## [1] "numeric"
```

As you can see, in addition to inferring the type of columns in the input data (here some dates), using readr to load you data-set can help you to detect inconsistencies in input data formatting (there are no true problem here).

If you are interested, you can explore the other functions of readr and see how you can tune it.

### 3.13 String manipulation with stringr

Another popular tidyverse popular package is stringr package. This package is specialized in the string manipulation. Here are couple of examples.

Let's create a character vector with the following elements representing country names: "Estonia", "Finland", "Denmark", "United Kingdom", "France".

```
countries <-
c("Estonia", "Finland", "Denmark", "United Kingdom", "France")</pre>
```

With stringr functions perform the following actions.

Extract the first three characters from each country name:

```
country_initials <- str_sub(countries, start = 1, end = 3)</pre>
```

Convert all country names to uppercase:

```
countries_upper <- str_to_upper(countries)</pre>
```

Replace "United" with "Utd" in each country name:

```
countries_modified <- str_replace(countries, "United", "Utd")</pre>
```

Find the positions of the letter "n" in each country name:

```
a_positions <- str_locate_all(countries, "n")</pre>
```

As you can see, the output of str\_locate\_all is a list (one element per character string) containing a 2 column table with one line for each match. The first column (start) being the position of the beginning of the match and the second one (end) being the end of the match. In our case, since we are searching for a single character match, this 2 indexes are always the same.

Count the number of characters in each country name:

```
character_counts <- str_length(countries)</pre>
```

These examples demonstrate various string manipulation operations using the stringr package. You can modify the exercises, combine several operations or explore other string manipulation functions provided by stringr to further practice and enhance your skills in manipulating and analyzing text data.

## 3.14 purr package to apply functions to list

Among my favorite tidyverse packages, you will find purrr. This package contains several functions that are very similar to lapply function.

Apply a function to each element of the vector using map(). Here producing the mean of some grades per class:

By default map() return a list. One of the nice feature of purrr functions is to be able to specify the type of output you want (e.g. \_dbl for numeric, \_chr for characters, ...). Check and try to explain the differences between the following command lines:

```
map(grades, mean)
## $c1
## [1] 85
##
## $c2
## [1] 79.5
##
## $c3
## [1] 90
map_dbl(grades, mean)
##
     c1
          c2
## 85.0 79.5 90.0
map_chr(grades, mean)
## Warning: Automatic coercion from double to character was deprecated in purrr 1.0.0.
## i Please use an explicit call to `as.character()` within `map_chr()` instead.
## Call `lifecycle::last_lifecycle_warnings()` to see where this warning was
## generated.
##
                        c2
## "85.000000" "79.500000" "90.000000"
map_df(grades, mean)
## # A tibble: 1 x 3
##
        c1
              c2
                    сЗ
     <dbl> <dbl> <dbl>
## 1
           79.5
        85
```

Other nice features of map like functions is he availability to support more than one argument. map2() for 2 arguments and pmap() for more than 2. This can be very handy in some conditions. If you are interested you can have a look to this function help file and play with the examples.

purrr package has also a set of functions that can be used to apply iteratively a function using reduce and/or accumulate. The 2 functions behave the same way, it takes the 2 first element of a list, apply a function taking 2 arguments. The results is combined with the third element of the list and given as input to the same function and so on.. The only difference is that accumulate return intermediate results while reduce return only the final results.

Here an example of the cumulative product of the 10 first numbers.

```
1:10 |> purrr::reduce(`*`)
```

purrr have many of others useful features. Please check the dedicated documentation if you want to go further with this package.

## 3.15 Bonus: Rendering tables

Once you have produced a nice data-set we can be interested in rendering it in a nice format that can meet presentation/publication expectations. The kableExtra table can be useful to achieve this goal.

```
# if(!require(kableExtra)) install.packages('kableExtra')
library(kableExtra)
births.08 <-
  births_tbl |>
  filter(
    !is.na(gest4)
  ) |>
  group_by(gest4) |>
  summarise(
   N = n()
  ) |>
  mutate(
    `(%)` = (N / sum(N)) |> scales::percent()
# default
births.08
# create an html version of the table and save it on the hard drive
births.08 |>
  kable() |>
  kable_styling(
   bootstrap_options =
      c("striped", "hover", "condensed", "responsive"),
   full_width = FALSE
  ) |>
  save_kable(file = "births.08.html", self_contained = TRUE)
```

**note:** One other very cool package to produce advance formatted Excel spreadsheet I am using more and more is openxlsx. Check it out if you are interested.

# Chapter 4

## **Tabulation**

#### 4.1 Introduction

R and its add-on packages provide several different tabulation functions with different capabilities. The appropriate function to use depends on your goal. There are at least three different uses for tables.

The first use is to create simple summary statistics that will be used for further calculations in R. For example, a two-by-two table created by the table function can be passed to fisher.test, which will calculate odds ratios and confidence intervals. The appearance of these tables may, however, be quite basic, as their principal goal is to create new objects for future calculations.

A quite different use of tabulation is to make *production quality* tables for publication. You may want to generate reports from for publication in paper form, or on the World Wide Web. The package xtable provides this capability, but it is not covered by this course.

An intermediate use of tabulation functions is to create human-readable tables for discussion within your work-group, but not for publication. The Epi package provides a function stat.table for this purpose, and this practical is designed to introduce this function.

#### 4.2 The births data

We shall use the births data which concern 500 mothers who had singleton births in a large London hospital. The outcome of interest is the birth weight of the baby, also dichotomised as normal or low birth weight. These data are available in the Epi package:

```
library(Epi)
data(births)
names(births)
## [1] "id"
                  "bweight" "lowbw"
                                        "gestwks" "preterm" "matage"
## [8] "sex"
head(births)
##
     id bweight lowbw gestwks preterm matage hyp sex
## 1
     1
           2974
                     0
                          38.52
                                       0
                                              34
## 2
      2
           3270
                     0
                                              30
                                                        1
                                      NA
                                                   0
                             NΑ
## 3
      3
           2620
                     0
                          38.15
                                       0
                                              35
                                                   0
                                                        2
                                              31
## 4
      4
           3751
                     0
                          39.80
                                       Λ
                                                   0
                                                        1
## 5
      5
           3200
                     0
                          38.89
                                              33
                                                   1
                                                        1
## 6
           3673
                          40.97
                                              33
                                                   0
                                                        2
                                       0
```

In order to work with this data set we need to transform some of the variables into factors. This is done with the following commands:

```
births$hyp <- factor(births$hyp, labels = c("normal", "hyper"))</pre>
births$sex <- factor(births$sex, labels = c("M", "F"))</pre>
births$agegrp <-
  cut(
    births$matage,
    breaks = c(20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 45),
    right = FALSE
  )
births$gest4 <-
  cut(
    births$gestwks,
    breaks = c(20, 35, 37, 39, 45),
    right = FALSE
  )
```

Now use str(births) to examine the modified data frame. We have transformed the binary variables hyp and sex into factors with informative labels. This will help when displaying the tables. We have also created grouped variables agegrp and gest4 from the continuous variables matage and gestwks so that they can be tabulated.

#### 4.3 One-way tables

The simplest table one-way table is created by

```
stat.table(index = sex, data = births)
##
##
         count()
    sex
##
##
  M
              264
##
   F
              236
```

This creates a count of individuals, classified by levels of the factor sex. Compare this table with the equivalent one produced by the table function. Note that stat.table has a data argument that allows you to use variables in a data frame without specifying the frame.

You can display several summary statistics in the same table by giving a list of expressions to the contents argument:

```
stat.table(
 index = sex,
  contents = list(count(), percent(sex)),
  data = births
)
```

```
##
   sex
        count() percent(sex)
##
## M
              264
                          52.8
   F
              236
##
                          47.2
```

Only a limited set of expressions are allowed: see the help page for stat.table for details.

You can also calculate marginal tables by specifying margin=TRUE in your call to stat.table. Do this for the above table. Check that the percentages add up to 100 and the total for count() is the same as the number of rows of the data frame births.

Tabulation 87

```
##
    sex
            count() percent(sex)
##
                264
##
   Μ
                             52.8
                236
                             47.2
##
##
##
   Total
                500
                            100.0
```

To see how the mean birth weight changes with sex, try

```
stat.table(index = sex, contents = mean(bweight), data = births)
```

```
## -----
## sex mean(bweight)
## -----
## M 3229.90
## F 3032.83
```

Add the count to this table. Add also the margin with margin=TRUE.

```
## sex count() mean(bweight)
## ------
## M 264 3229.90
## F 236 3032.83
##
## Total 500 3136.88
```

As an alternative to bweight we can look at lowbw with

```
stat.table(index = sex, contents = percent(lowbw), data = births)
```

```
## sex percent(lowbw)
## -----
## M 100.0
## F 100.0
```

All the percentages are 100! To use the percent function the variable lowbw must also be in the index, as in

```
stat.table(
  index = list(sex, lowbw),
  contents = percent(lowbw),
  data = births
)
```

```
## -----lowbw-----
## sex 0 1
## -----
## M 89.8 10.2
## F 86.0 14.0
```

The final column is the percentage of babies with low birth weight by different categories of gestation.

- Obtain a table showing the frequency distribution of gest4.
- Show how the mean birth weight changes with gest4.
- Show how the percentage of low birth weight babies changes with gest4.

```
##
##
    gest4
              count()
##
##
    [20,35)
                   31
    [35,37)
                   32
##
##
    [37,39)
                  167
##
    [39,45)
                  260
##
##
##
    gest4
              mean(bweight)
##
##
    [20,35)
                    1733.74
    [35,37)
                    2590.31
##
##
    [37,39)
                    3093.77
    [39,45)
                    3401.26
##
##
           -----gest4------
            [20,35) [35,37) [37,39) [39,45)
##
    lowbw
##
##
               19.4
                       59.4
                                89.2
                                        98.8
##
               80.6
                       40.6
                                10.8
                                         1.2
##
```

Another way of obtaining the percentage of low birth weight babies by gestation is to use the ratio function:

```
stat.table(gest4, ratio(lowbw, 1, 100), data = births)
```

```
##
    gest4
               ratio(lowbw,
##
                     1, 100)
##
    [20,35)
                       80.65
##
    [35,37)
##
                       40.62
##
    [37,39)
                       10.78
    [39,45)
##
                        1.15
```

gest4

##

This only works because lowbw is coded 0/1, with 1 for low birth weight.

Tables of odds can be produced in the same way by using ratio(lowbw, 1-lowbw). The ratio function is also very useful for making tables of rates with (say) ratio(D,Y,1000) where D is the number of failures, and Y is the follow-up time. We shall return to rates in a later practical.

## 4.4 Improving the Presentation of Tables

(%)

N

The stat.table function provides default column headings based on the contents argument, but these are not always very informative. Supply your own column headings using tagged lists as the value of the contents argument, within a stat.table call:

```
stat.table(gest4, contents = list(
  N = count(),
  "(%)" = percent(gest4)
), data = births)
```

Tabulation 89

```
## [20,35) 31 6.3
## [35,37) 32 6.5
## [37,39) 167 34.1
## [39,45) 260 53.1
```

This improves the readability of the table. It remains to give an informative title to the index variable. You can do this in the same way: instead of giving gest4 as the index argument to stat.table, use a named list:

```
stat.table(index = list("Gestation time" = gest4), data = births)
```

```
##
    Gestation
               count()
##
##
    [20,35)
##
                      31
##
   [35,37)
                      32
   [37,39)
##
                     167
##
    [39,45)
                     260
##
```

### 4.5 Two-way Tables

The following call gives a  $2 \times 2$  table showing the mean birth weight cross-classified by sex and hyp.

```
stat.table(
  list(sex, hyp),
  contents = mean(bweight),
  data = births
)
```

```
## -----hyp------
## sex normal hyper
## ------
## M 3310.75 2814.40
## F 3079.50 2699.72
```

Add the count to this table and repeat the function call using margin = TRUE to calculate the marginal tables.

```
##
##
          ----hyp-----
##
   sex
            normal
                     hyper
                             Total
##
                                264
##
                221
                        43
           3310.75 2814.40 3229.90
##
##
##
   F
                207
                        29
                                236
            3079.50 2699.72 3032.83
##
##
##
               428
                        72
##
   Total
                               500
##
            3198.90 2768.21 3136.88
```

Use stat.table with the ratio function to obtain a  $2 \times 2$  table of percent low birth weight by sex and hyp.

```
## -----hyp------
```

## ##	sex	normal	hyper	Total
##	M	221	43	264
## ##		3310.75	2814.40	3229.90
##	F	207		
## ##		3079.50	2699.72	3032.83
## ##	Total	128	72	500
##	Total		2768.21	
##				
## ##			hvn	
##	sex	normal		Total
## ##	 M	221	43	264
## ##		6.79	27.91	10.23
##	F	207		
## ##		12.08	27.59	13.98
##				
## ##	Total	428 9.35	72 27.78	
##				

You can have fine-grained control over which margins to calculate by giving a logical vector to the margin argument. Use margin=c(FALSE, TRUE) to calculate margins over sex but not hyp. This might not be what you expect, but the margin argument indicates which of the index variables are to be marginalized out, not which index variables are to remain.

## 4.6 Printing

Just like every other R function, stat.table produces an object that can be saved and printed later, or used for further calculation. You can control the appearance of a table with an explicit call to print()

There are two arguments to the print method for stat.table. The width argument which specifies the minimum column width, and the digits argument which controls the number of digits printed after the decimal point. This table

```
odds.tab <-
   stat.table(
   gest4,
   list("odds of low bw" = ratio(lowbw, 1 - lowbw)),
   data = births
)
print(odds.tab)</pre>
```

```
##
##
    gest4
               odds of
##
                low bw
##
    [20,35)
##
                  4.17
##
    [35,37)
                  0.68
##
    [37,39)
                  0.12
    [39,45)
                  0.01
```

Tabulation 91

#### ## -----

shows a table of odds that the baby has low birth weight. Use width=15 and digits=3 and see the difference.

##					
##	gest4	odds	of	low	bw
##					
##	[20,35)			4.1	.67
##	[35,37)			0.6	84
##	[37,39)			0.1	.21
##	[39,45)			0.0	12
##					

# Chapter 5

# Graphics in R

There are three kinds of plotting functions in R:

- Functions that generate a new plot, e.g. hist() and plot().
- Functions that add extra things to an existing plot, e.g. lines() and text().
- Functions that allow you to interact with the plot, e.g. locator() and identify().

The normal procedure for making a graph in R is to make a fairly simple initial plot and then add on points, lines, text etc., preferably in a script.

## 5.1 Simple plot on the screen

Load the births data and get an overview of the variables:

```
library(Epi)
data(births)
str(births)
```

```
## 'data.frame':
                   500 obs. of 8 variables:
   $ id
           : num 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
## $ bweight: num
                   2974 3270 2620 3751 3200 ...
## $ lowbw : num
                   0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
   $ gestwks: num
                   38.5 NA 38.2 39.8 38.9 ...
## $ preterm: num
                   O NA O O O O O O O ...
                   34 30 35 31 33 33 29 37 36 39 ...
   $ matage : num
   $ hyp
             : num
                   0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 ...
   $ sex
             : num 2 1 2 1 1 2 2 1 2 1 ...
```

Now look at the birth weight distribution with

```
hist(births$bweight)
```

## Histogram of births\$bweight



The histogram can be refined – take a look at the possible options with

help(hist)

## Histogram of births\$bweight



look at the relationship between birthweight and gestational weeks, try

with(births, plot(gestwks, bweight))

То



You can change the plot-symbol by the option pch=. If you want to see all the plot symbols try:

plot(1:25, pch = 1:25)





Label the axes with

```
with(
  births,
  plot(
    matage,
    bweight,
    xlab = "Maternal age",
    ylab = "Birth weight (g)"
)
```



### 5.2 Colours

There are many colours recognized by R. You can list them all by colours() or, equivalently, colors() (R allows you to use British or American spelling). To colour the points of birthweight versus gestational weeks, try

```
with(births, plot(gestwks, bweight, pch = 16, col = "green"))
```



This creates a solid mass of colour in the centre of the cluster of points and it is no longer possible to see individual points. You can recover this information by overwriting the points with black circles using the points() function.

```
with(births, plot(gestwks, bweight, pch = 16, col = "green"))
with(births, points(gestwks, bweight, pch = 1))
```



Note: when the number of data points on a scatter plot is large, you may also want to decrease the point size: to get points that are 50% of the original size, add the parameter cex=0.5 (or another number <1 for different sizes).

## 5.3 Adding to a plot

The points() function just used is one of several functions that add elements to an existing plot. By using these functions, you can create quite complex graphs in small steps.

Suppose we wish to recreate the plot of birthweight vs gestational weeks using different colours for male and female babies. To start with an empty plot, with type='n' argument.

Then add the points with the points function.

```
with(births, plot(gestwks, bweight, type = "n"))
with(
  births,
  points(gestwks[sex == 1], bweight[sex == 1], col = "blue")
)
with(
  births,
  points(gestwks[sex == 2], bweight[sex == 2], col = "red")
)
```



To add a legend explaining the colours, try

```
with(births, plot(gestwks, bweight, type = "n"))
with(
  points(gestwks[sex == 1], bweight[sex == 1], col = "blue")
)
with(
  births,
  points(gestwks[sex == 2], bweight[sex == 2], col = "red")
legend(
  "topleft",
  pch = 1,
  legend = c("Boys", "Girls"),
  col = c("blue", "red")
)
```



which puts the legend in the top left hand corner.

Finally we can add a title to the plot with

```
with(births, plot(gestwks, bweight, type = "n"))
with(
  births,
  points(gestwks[sex == 1], bweight[sex == 1], col = "blue")
)
with(
  births,
  points(gestwks[sex == 2], bweight[sex == 2], col = "red")
legend(
  "topleft",
  pch = 1,
  legend = c("Boys", "Girls"),
  col = c("blue", "red")
)
title(
  "Birth weight vs gestational weeks in 500 singleton births"
```

### Birth weight vs gestational weeks in 500 singleton births



#### Using indexing for plot elements 5.4

One of the most powerful features of R is the possibility to index vectors, not only to get subsets of them, but also for repeating their elements in complex sequences.

Putting separate colours on males and female as above would become very clumsy if we had a 5 level factor instead of sex.

Instead of specifying one color for all points, we may specify a vector of colours of the same length as the gestwks and bweight vectors. This is rather tedious to do directly, but R allows you to specify an expression anywhere, so we can use the fact that sex takes the values 1 and 2, as follows:

2

1 2 1 1 2 1 2 1

```
First create a colour vector with two colours, and take look at sex:
c("blue", "red")
## [1] "blue" "red"
births$sex
    ##
   [38] 1 2 1 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 2
##
                                             1 1 2
                                                 1
                                                   1 2 2
   [75] 1 2 1 1 2 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 1 1 2 2 2 1
  [112] 2 2 1 2 2 2 2 1 1
                     2
                      1 1 2 1 1 2 1
                                  2 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 1 1 1
       2 2 2
                        2
                          2
                           1
                             2
                              1
                                1
                                   1
                                     1
                                        1
                                          1
                                           2
  [186] 1 2 2 1
             2 2
                1
                  2 1
                     2 2 2 2 1 1
                                2
                                  1
                                   1 2 1 1 1 1
                                             2
                                              2
                                                2
                                                 2
                                                   2
                                                     1
                              1
  2 1 2 1 2 2 2 2 2 1 1 1 2 2 2 1
                                              2 1
                                                 2 1 2 1 1
  [260] 2 2 2 1 1 1 1 1 1
                      1 2 1 2 2 1 1 2 1 1 2
```

1 1 2

2 1 1

1 2 2 2

```
## [408] 2 2 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 2 1 2 2 1 1 2 2 1 2 2 2 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 1 2 1 2 2 1 2 1 2 2 1 4# [445] 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 1 1 2 1 2 2 2 2 1 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2
```

Now see what happens if you index the colour vector by sex:

```
c("blue", "red")[births$sex]
```

```
[1] "red"
               "blue" "red"
                             "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
    [11] "blue" "red"
                      "red"
                             "blue" "red"
                                           "blue" "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
                                   "red"
               "blue" "red"
                             "red"
                                           "blue" "red"
    [21] "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
                                                  "blue" "blue" "red"
    [31] "red"
               "red"
                      "blue" "blue" "red" "red"
               "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue"
    [41] "red"
                      "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue"
##
    [51] "blue" "red"
    [61] "red"
               "blue" "blue" "red"
                                   "blue" "blue" "red" "red"
                                                                "blue" "red"
    [71] "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "red" "blue" "red" "blue" "red"
               "blue" "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
    [81] "red"
                                                                "blue" "blue"
    [91] "blue" "red"
                      "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
##
   [101] "red"
               "red"
                      "red"
                             "red"
                                    "red" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                                "red"
   [111] "blue" "red"
                      "red"
                             "blue" "red" "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "blue" "blue"
   [121] "red"
               "blue" "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
   [131] "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "red"
                                                  "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
   [141] "blue" "red"
                      "red" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "red"
   [151] "red"
               "red"
                      "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "blue" "blue" "red"
   [161] "red"
               "blue"
                      "red"
                             "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue"
                                                                "red"
   [171] "blue" "red"
                      "red"
                             "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "red"
  [181] "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "red"
                      "blue" "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "blue" "red"
   [191] "red"
               "blue" "red"
                             "blue" "red" "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "red"
                      "blue" "blue" "red" "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
  [201] "blue" "red"
  [211] "red"
                      "red"
                             "red" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
               "red"
               "blue" "red" "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
## [221] "red"
                                                                "blue" "red"
                      "blue" "red"
                                                  "blue" "blue" "red"
## [231] "red"
               "red"
                                    "red" "red"
## [241] "blue" "red"
                      "blue" "red"
                                    "red" "red"
                                                  "blue" "blue" "red"
                      "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
  [251] "red"
               "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
                                                                       "red"
  [261] "red"
               "red"
                      "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
               "blue" "red"
   [271] "red"
                             "red"
                                    "red"
                                           "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "blue" "blue" "blue"
   [281] "red"
                      "red"
                             "blue" "red"
                                           "blue" "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
               "red"
   [291] "blue" "blue" "red"
                             "red"
                                    "red" "red"
                                                  "blue" "red"
                                                                "blue" "blue"
                             "blue" "blue" "red"
               "blue" "red"
  [301] "red"
                                                  "blue" "red"
                                                                "blue" "red"
   [311] "red"
               "blue" "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                                "blue" "red"
                                                         "blue"
   [321] "red"
               "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "red"
   [331] "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "blue" "red"
   [341] "red"
               "blue" "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "blue"
                                                                "red"
  [351] "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                    "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "red"
                                                                       "blue"
   [361] "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "red"
## [371] "blue" "blue" "red" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                  "blue" "red"
                                                                "blue" "blue"
## [381] "blue" "red"
                      "red" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                  "blue" "blue"
                                                                "blue" "red"
## [391] "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                                "red"
                                                                       "blue"
   [401] "red"
               "red"
                      "blue" "red"
                                    "red"
                                           "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                                "red"
                                                                       "blue"
                      "blue" "blue" "red" "blue" "red"
  [411] "blue" "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
  [421] "blue" "blue"
                      "red"
                             "red"
                                    "blue" "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "red"
                                                                       "blue"
  [431] "blue" "red"
                      "red"
                             "red"
                                    "red"
                                           "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "blue"
                                                                "red"
   [441] "blue" "red"
                      "red"
                             "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                         "red"
                                                                "red"
  [451] "blue" "red"
                             "red" "red" "blue" "blue" "red"
                      "red"
   [461] "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                           "blue" "blue" "red"
                      "blue" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                  "red"
                                                         "blue" "red"
   [471] "red"
               "blue"
                      "blue" "blue" "red" "red"
  [481] "red"
               "red"
                                                  "blue" "blue" "blue" "blue"
  [491] "red"
               "red"
                      "red" "blue" "blue" "red"
                                                  "blue" "red" "red"
```

For every occurrence of a 1 in sex you get "blue", and for every occurrence of 2 you get "red", so the result is a long vector of "blue"s and "red"s corresponding to the males and females. This can now be used in the plot:

```
with(
  births,
  plot(gestwks, bweight, pch = 16, col = c("blue", "red")[sex])
)
```



The same trick can be used if we want to have a separate symbol for mothers over 40 say. We first generate the indexing variable:

```
births$oldmum <- (births$matage >= 40) + 1
```

Note we add 1 because (  $\mathtt{matage} \ge 40$  ) generates a logic variable, so by adding 1 we get a numeric variable with values 1 and 2, suitable for indexing:

```
with(
  births,
  plot(
    gestwks,
    bweight,
    pch = c(16, 3)[oldmum],
    col = c("blue", "red")[sex]
)
)
```



where oldmum is 1 we get pch=16 (a dot) and where oldmum is 2 we get pch=3 (a cross).

R will accept any kind of complexity in the indexing as long as the result is a valid index, so you don't need to create the variable oldmum, you can create it on the fly:

so

```
with(
  births,
  plot(
    gestwks,
    bweight,
    pch = c(16, 3)[(matage >= 40) + 1],
    col = c("blue", "red")[sex]
)
```



#### 5.5 Generating colours

R has functions that generate a vector of colours for you. For example,

rainbow(4)

```
## [1] "#FF0000" "#80FF00" "#00FFFF" "#8000FF"
```

produces a vector with 4 colours (not immediately human readable, though). There are a few other functions that generates other sequences of colours, type ?rainbow to see them. The color function (or colour function if you prefer) returns a vector of the colour names that R knows about. These names can also be used to specify colours.

Gray-tones are produced by the function gray (or grey), which takes a numerical argument between 0 and 1; gray(0) is black and gray(1) is white. Try:

```
plot(0:10, pch = 16, cex = 3, col = gray(0:10 / 10))
points(0:10, pch = 1, cex = 3)
```

Graphics in R 109



### 5.6 Saving your graphs for use in other documents

If you need to use the plot in a report or presentation, you can save it in a graphics file. Once you have generated the script (sequence of R commands) that produce the graph (and it looks ok on screen), you can start a non-interactive graphics device and then re-run the script. Instead of appearing on the screen, the plot will now be written directly to a file. After the plot has been completed you will need to close the device again in order to be able to access the file. Try:

```
pdf(file = "bweight_gwks.pdf", height = 4, width = 4)
with(births, plot(gestwks, bweight, col = c("blue", "red")[sex]))
legend(
    "topleft",
    pch = 1,
    legend = c("Boys", "Girls"),
    col = c("blue", "red")
)
dev.off()
```

This will give you a portable document file bweight\_gwks.pdf with a graph which is 4 inches tall and 4 inches wide.

Instead of pdf, other formats can be used (jpg, png, tiff, ...). See help(Devices) for the available options.

In window-based environments (R GUI for Windows, R-Studio) you may also use the menu (File  $\rightarrow$ Save as ... or Export) to save the active graph as a file and even copy-paste may work (from R graphics window to Word, for instance) – however, writing it manually into the file is recommended for reproducibility purposes (in case you need to redraw your graph with some modifications).

#### 5.6.1 The 'par()' command

It is possible to manipulate any element in a graph, by using the graphics options. These are collected on the help page of par(). For example, if you want axis labels always to be horizontal, use the command par(las=1). This will be in effect until a new graphics device is opened.

Look at the typewriter-version of the help-page with

```
help(par)
```

or better, use the the html-version through  $\mathtt{Help} \to \mathtt{Html} \ \mathtt{help} \to \mathtt{Packages} \to \mathtt{graphics} \to \mathtt{P} \to \mathtt{par}.$ 

It is a good idea to take a print of this (having set the text size to *smallest* because it is long) and carry it with you at any time to read in buses, cinema queues, during boring lectures etc. Don't despair, few R-users can understand what all the options are for.

par() can also be used to ask about the current plot, for example par("usr") will give you the exact extent of the axes in the current plot.

If you want more plots on a single page you can use the command

```
par(mfrow = c(2, 3))
```

This will give you a layout of 2 rows by 3 columns for the next 6 graphs you produce. The plots will appear by row, i.e. in the top row first. If you want the plots to appear columnwise, use par( mfcol=c(2,3) ) (you still get 2 rows by 3 columns).

To restore the layout to a single plot per page use

```
par(mfrow = c(1, 1))
```

If you want a more detailed control over the layout of multiple graphs on a single page look at ?layout.

### 5.7 Interacting with a plot

The locator() function allows you to interact with the plot using the mouse. Typing locator(1) shifts you to the graphics window and waits for one click of the left mouse button. When you click, it will return the corresponding coordinates.

You can use locator() inside other graphics functions to position graphical elements exactly where you want them. Recreate the birth-weight plot,

```
with(births, plot(gestwks, bweight, col = c("blue", "red")[sex]))
```

Graphics in R 111



and then add the legend where you wish it to appear by typing

```
legend(
  locator(1),
  pch = 1,
  legend = c("Boys", "Girls"),
  col = c("blue", "red")
)
```

The identify() function allows you to find out which records in the data correspond to points on the graph. Try

```
with(births, identify(gestwks, bweight))
```

When you click the left mouse button, a label will appear on the graph identifying the row number of the nearest point in the data frame births. If there is no point nearby, R will print a warning message on the console instead. To end the interaction with the graphics window, right click the mouse: the identify function returns a vector of identified points.

• Use identify() to find which records correspond to the smallest and largest number of gestational weeks and view the corresponding records:

```
with(births, births[identify(gestwks, bweight), ])
```

# Chapter 6

# Analysis of hazard rates, their ratios and differences and binary regression

This exercise is *very* prescriptive, so you should make an effort to really understand everything you type into R. Consult the relevant slides of the lecture on *Poisson and Binary regression* ...

#### 6.1 Hand calculations for a single rate

Let  $\lambda$  be the true **hazard rate** or theoretical incidence rate of a given outcome event. Its estimator is the empirical **incidence rate**  $\hat{\lambda} = D/Y = \text{no. cases/person-years}$ . Recall that the standard error of the empirical rate is  $SE(\hat{\lambda}) = \hat{\lambda}/\sqrt{D}$ .

The simplest approximate 95% confidence interval (CI) for  $\lambda$  is given by

$$\hat{\lambda} + 1.96 \times SE(\hat{\lambda})$$

• Suppose 15 outcome events are observed during 5532 person-years in a given study cohort. Let's use R as a simple desk calculator to estimate the underlying hazard rate  $\lambda$  (in 1000 person-years; therefore 5.532) and to get the first version of an approximate confidence interval:

```
library(Epi)
options(digits = 4) # to cut down decimal points in the output

D <- 15
Y <- 5.532 # thousands of years!
rate <- D / Y
SE.rate <- rate / sqrt(D)
c(rate, SE.rate, rate + c(-1.96, 1.96) * SE.rate)</pre>
```

# 6.2 Poisson model for a single rate with logarithmic link

You are able to estimate the hazard rate  $\lambda$  and compute its CI with a **Poisson regression model**, as described in the relevant slides in the lecture handout.

Poisson regression is a **generalized linear model** in which the **family**, *i.e.* the distribution of the response variable, is assumed to be the Poisson distribution. The most commonly applied **link function** in Poisson regression is the natural logarithm; log for short.

• A family object poisreg, a modified version of the original poisson family object, is available in package Epi. When using this, the response is defined as a *matrix* of two columns: numbers of cases D and person-years Y, these being combined into a matrix by cbind(D,Y). No specification of offset is needed.

```
mreg <- glm(cbind(D, Y) ~ 1, family = poisreg(link = log))
ci.exp(mreg)</pre>
```

• If you want confidence interval for log rate

```
mreg <- glm(cbind(D, Y) ~ 1, family = poisreg(link = log))
ci.lin(mreg)[, c(1, 5, 6)]</pre>
```

In this course we endorse the use of family poisreg because of its advantages in more general settings.

#### 6.3 Poisson model for a single rate with identity link

The approach leaning on having the number of cases D as the response and  $\log(Y)$  as an offset, is limited only to models with log link. A major advantage of the poisreg family is that it allows a straighforward use of the *identity* link, too. With this link the response variable is the same, but the parameters to be directly estimated are now the rates itself and their differences, not the log-rates and their differences as with the log link.

• Fit a Poisson model with identity link to our simple data, and use ci.lin() to produce the estimate and the confidence interval for the hazard rate from this model:

```
mid <- glm(cbind(D, Y) ~ 1, family = poisreg(link = "identity"))
ci.lin(mid)
ci.lin(mid)[, c(1, 5, 6)]</pre>
```

How is the coefficient of this model interpreted? Verify that you actually get the same rate estimate and CI as in section 1.6.1, item 1.

# 6.4 Poisson model assuming the same rate for several periods

Now, suppose the events and person years are collected over three distinct periods.

Read in the data and compute period-specific rates

```
Dx <- c(3, 7, 5)
Yx <- c(1.412, 2.783, 1.337)
Px <- 1:3
rates <- Dx / Yx
rates
```

• Using these data, fit the same model with log link as in section 1.6.2, assuming a common single hazard  $\lambda$  for the separate periods. Compare the result from the previous ones

```
m3 <- glm(cbind(Dx, Yx) ~ 1, family = poisreg(link = log))
ci.exp(m3)</pre>
```

• Now test whether the rates are the same in the three periods: Try to fit a model with the period as a factor in the model:

```
mp <- glm(cbind(Dx, Yx) ~ factor(Px), family = poisreg(link = log))
ci.exp(mp)</pre>
```

Compare the goodness-of-fit of the two models using anova() with the argument test="Chisq":

```
anova(m3, mp, test = "Chisq")
```

Compare the test statistic to the deviance of the model mp. – What is the deviance indicating?

#### 6.5 Analysis of rate ratio

We now switch to comparison of two rates  $\lambda_1$  and  $\lambda_0$ , i.e. the hazard in an exposed group vs. that in an unexposed one.

Consider first estimation of the **hazard ratio** or the underlying *true* rate ratio  $\rho = \lambda_1/\lambda_0$  between the groups. Suppose we have pertinent empirical data (cases and person-times) from both groups,  $(D_1, Y_1)$  and  $(D_0, Y_0)$ . The point estimate of  $\rho$  is the empirical **incidence rate ratio** 

$$\hat{\rho} = RR = \frac{\hat{\lambda}_1}{\hat{\lambda}_0} = \frac{D_1/Y_1}{D_0/Y_0}$$

Suppose you have 15 events during 5532 person-years in an unexposed group and 28 events during 4783 person-years in an exposed group:

• Calculate the incidence rates in the two groups, their ratio, and the CI of the true hazard ratio  $\rho$  by direct application of the above formulae:

```
D0 <- 15
D1 <- 28
Y0 <- 5.532
Y1 <- 4.783
```

• Now achieve this using a Poisson model. For that we first combine the group-specific numbers into pertinent vectors and specify a factor to represent the contrast between the exposed and the unexposed group

```
D <- c(D0, D1)
Y <- c(Y0, Y1)
expos <- 0:1
mm <- glm(cbind(D, Y) ~ factor(expos), family = poisreg(link = log))</pre>
```

What do the parameters mean in this model?

• You can extract the estimation results for exponentiated parameters in two ways, as before:

```
ci.exp(mm)
ci.lin(mm, Exp = TRUE)[, 5:7]
```

# 6.6 Analysis of rate difference

For the hazard difference  $\delta = \lambda_1 - \lambda_0$ , the natural estimator is the incidence rate difference

$$\hat{\delta} = \hat{\lambda}_1 - \hat{\lambda}_0 = D_1/Y_1 - D_0/Y_0 = \text{RD}.$$

Its variance is just the sum of the variances of the two rates

$$var(RD)=var(\hat{\lambda}_1)+var(\hat{\lambda}_0)=D_1/Y_1^2+D_0/Y_0^2$$

• Use this formula to compute the point estimate of the rate difference  $\lambda$  and a 95% confidence interval for it:

```
R0 <- D0 / Y0
R1 <- D1 / Y1
RD <- diff(D / Y)
SED <- sqrt(sum(D / Y^2))
c(R1, R0, RD, SED, RD + c(-1, 1) * 1.96 * SED)
```

• Verify that this is the confidence interval you get when you fit an additive model (obtained by identity link) with exposure as a factor:

```
ma <- glm(cbind(D, Y) ~ factor(expos),
  family = poisreg(link = identity)
)
ci.lin(ma)[, c(1, 5, 6)]</pre>
```

#### 6.7 Binary regression

Explore the factors associated with risk of low birth weight in 500 singleton births in a London Hospital. Indicator (lowbw) for birth weight less than 2500 g. Data available from the Epi package. Factors of interest are maternal hypertension (hyp), mother's age at birth over 35 years and sex of the baby.

Load the Epi package and the data set and look at its content

```
library(dplyr)
library(Epi)
data(births)
str(births)
```

• Because all variables are numeric we need first to do a little housekeeping. Two of them are directly converted into factors, and categorical versions are created of two continuous variables by function cut().

```
births$hyp <- factor(births$hyp, labels = c("normal", "hyper"))
births$sex <- factor(births$sex, labels = c("M", "F"))
births$gest4 <- cut(births$gestwks,
   breaks = c(20, 35, 37, 39, 45), right = FALSE
)
births$maged <- ifelse(births$matage < 35, 0, 1)</pre>
```

• Cross tabulate (dplyr) counts of children by hypertension and low birth weight. calculate (mutate) proportions of low birth weight children by hypertension.

```
births %>%
  count(hyp, lowbw) %>%
  group_by(hyp) %>% # now required with changes to dplyr::count()
  mutate(prop = prop.table(n))
```

• Estimate relative risk of low birth weight for mothers with hypertension compared to those without using binary regression.

```
m <- glm(lowbw ~ hyp, family = binomial(link = log), data = births)
ci.exp(m)</pre>
```

Adjust relative risk of low birth and hypertension with the sex of children

```
m <- glm(lowbw ~ sex + hyp, family = binomial(link = log), data = births)
ci.exp(m)</pre>
```

Adjust relative risk of low birth and hypertension with the sex of children and mother beeing over 35
years.

```
m <- glm(lowbw ~ maged + sex + hyp, family = binomial(link = log), data = births)
ci.exp(m)</pre>
```

# 6.8 Optional/Homework: Hand calculations and calculations using matrix tools

NB. This subsection requires some familiarity with matrix algebra. Do this only after you have done the other exercises of this session.

First some basic hand calculations.

• Suppose 15 outcome events are observed during 5532 person-years in a given study cohort. Let's use R as a simple desk calculator to estimate the underlying hazard rate  $\lambda$  (in 1000 person-years; therefore 5.532) and to get the first version of an approximate confidence interval:

```
library(Epi)
options(digits = 4) # to cut down decimal points in the output

D <- 15
Y <- 5.532 # thousands of years!
rate <- D / Y
SE.rate <- rate / sqrt(D)
c(rate, SE.rate, rate + c(-1.96, 1.96) * SE.rate)</pre>
```

• Compute now the approximate confidence interval using the method based on log-transformation and compare the result with that in the previous item.

```
SE.logr <- 1 / sqrt(D)
EF <- exp(1.96 * SE.logr)
c(log(rate), SE.logr)
c(rate, EF, rate / EF, rate * EF)</pre>
```

• Calculate the incidence rates in the two groups, their ratio, and the CI of the true hazard ratio  $\rho$  by direct application of the above formulae:

```
D0 <- 15
D1 <- 28
Y0 <- 5.532
Y1 <- 4.783
R1 <- D1 / Y1
R0 <- D0 / Y0
RR <- R1 / R0
SE.lrr <- sqrt(1 / D0 + 1 / D1)
EF <- exp(1.96 * SE.lrr)
c(R1, R0, RR, RR / EF, RR * EF)
```

• Explore the function ci.mat(), which lets you use matrix multiplication (operator '%\*%' in R) to produce a confidence interval from an estimate and its standard error (or CIs from whole columns of estimates and SEs):

```
ci.mat
ci.mat()
```

As you see, this function returns a  $2 \times 3$  matrix (2 rows, 3 columns) containing familiar numbers.

• When you combine the single rate and its standard error into a row vector of length 2, i.e. a  $1 \times 2$  matrix, and multiply this by the  $2 \times 3$  matrix above, the computation returns a  $1 \times 3$  matrix containing the point estimate and the confidence limit.

Apply this method to the single rate calculations in 1.6.1, first creating the  $1 \times 2$  matrix and then performing the matrix multiplication.

```
rateandSE <- c(rate, SE.rate)
rateandSE
rateandSE %*% ci.mat()</pre>
```

• When the confidence interval is based on the log-rate and its standard error, the result is obtained by appropriate application of the exp-function on the pertinent matrix product

```
lograndSE <- c(log(rate), SE.logr)
lograndSE
exp(lograndSE %*% ci.mat())</pre>
```

• For computing the rate ratio and its CI as in 1.6.5, matrix multiplication with ci.mat() should give the same result as there:

```
exp(c(log(RR), SE.lrr) %*% ci.mat())
```

• The main argument in function ci.mat() is alpha, which sets the confidence level:  $1 - \alpha$ . The default value is alpha = 0.05, corresponding to the level 1 - 0.05 = 95%. If you wish to get the confidence interval for the rate ratio at the 90% level (= 1 - 0.1), for instance, you may proceed as follows:

```
ci.mat(alpha = 0.1)
exp(c(log(RR), SE.lrr) %*% ci.mat(alpha = 0.1))
```

• Now achieve this using a Poisson model. For that we first combine the group-specific numbers into pertinent vectors and specify a factor to represent the contrast between the exposed and the unexposed group

```
D <- c(D0, D1)
Y <- c(Y0, Y1)
expos <- 0:1
```

• Look again to the model used to analyse the rate ratio in. Often one would like to get simultaneously both the rates and the ratio between them. This can be achieved in one go using the *contrast matrix* argument ctr.mat to ci.lin() or ci.exp(). Try:

```
CM <- rbind(c(1, 0), c(1, 1), c(0, 1))
rownames(CM) <- c("rate 0", "rate 1", "RR 1 vs. 0")
CM
mm <- glm(D ~ factor(expos),
   family = poisson(link = log), offset = log(Y)
)
ci.exp(mm, ctr.mat = CM)</pre>
```

• Use the same machinery to the additive model to get the rates and the rate-difference in one go. Note that the annotation of the resulting estimates are via the column-names of the contrast matrix.

```
rownames(CM) <- c("rate 0", "rate 1", "RD 1 vs. 0")
ma <- glm(cbind(D, Y) ~ factor(expos),
  family = poisreg(link = identity)
)
ci.lin(ma, ctr.mat = CM)[, c(1, 5, 6)]</pre>
```

# Chapter 7

# Estimation of effects: simple and more complex

This exercise deals with analysis of metric and binary response variables. We start with simple estimation of effects of a binary, categorical or a numeric explanatory variable, the explanatory or exposure variable of interest. Then evaluation of potential modification and/or confounding by other variables is considered by stratification by and adjustment/control for these variables. For such tasks we utilize functions lm() and glm() which can be used for more general linear and generalized linear models. Finally, more complex spline modelling for the effect of a numeric exposure variable is illustrated.

### 7.1 Response and explanatory variables

Identifying the response or outcome variable correctly is the key to analysis. The main types are:

- Metric or continuous (a measurement with units).
- Binary ("yes" vs. "no", coded 1/0), or proportion.
- Failure in person-time, or incidence rate.

All these response variable are numeric.

Variables on which the response may depend are called *explanatory variables* or *regressors*. They can be categorical factors or numeric variables. A further important aspect of explanatory variables is the role they will play in the analysis.

- Primary role: exposure.
- Secondary role: confounder and/or effect-measure modifier.

The word **effect** is used here as a general term referring to ways of contrasting or comparing the expected values of the response variable at different levels of an explanatory variable. The main comparative measures or effect measures are:

- Differences in means for a metric response.
- Ratios of odds for a binary response.
- Ratios of rates for a failure or count response.

Other kinds of *contrasts* between exposure groups include (a) ratios of geometric means for positive-valued metric outcomes, (b) differences and ratios between proportions (risk difference and risk ratio), and (c) differences between incidence or mortality rates.

Note that in spite of using the causally loaded word effect, we treat outcome regression modelling here primarily with descriptive or predictive aims in mind. Traditionally, these types of models have also been used to estimate causal effects of exposure variables from the pertinent regression coefficients. More serious causal analysis is introduced in the lecture and practical on Tuesday morning, and modern approaches to estimate causal effects will be considered on Thursday afternoon.

#### 7.2 Data set births

We shall use the births data to illustrate different aspects in estimating effects of various exposures on a metric response variable bweight = birth weight, recorded in grams.

1. Load the packages needed in this exercise and the data set, and look at its content

```
library(Epi)
library(mgcv)
data(births)
str(births)

## 'data.frame': 500 obs. of 8 variables:
## $ id : num 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
```

```
##
   $ id
                   1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
            : num
##
   $ bweight: num
                   2974 3270 2620 3751 3200 ...
                   0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
   $ lowbw : num
                   38.5 NA 38.2 39.8 38.9 ...
##
   $ gestwks: num
   $ preterm: num
                   0 NA 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
                   34 30 35 31 33 33 29 37 36 39 ...
   $ matage : num
##
   $ hyp
            : num
                   0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 ...
##
   $ sex
                   2 1 2 1 1 2 2 1 2 1 ...
             : num
```

2. We perform similar housekeeping tasks as in a previous exercise.

```
births$hyp <- factor(births$hyp, labels = c("normal", "hyper"))
births$sex <- factor(births$sex, labels = c("M", "F"))
births$maged <- cut(births$matage, breaks = c(22, 35, 44), right = FALSE)
births$gest4 <- cut(births$gestwks,
    breaks = c(20, 35, 37, 39, 45), right = FALSE)</pre>
```

3. Have a look at univariate summaries of the different variables in the data; especially the location and dispersion of the distribution of bweight.

```
summary(births)
##
          id
                        bweight
                                        lowbw
                                                       gestwks
                                                                        preterm
##
          : 1.0
                            : 628
                                            :0.00
                                                           :24.69
                                                                            :0.0000
   Min.
                    Min.
                                    Min.
                                                    Min.
                                                                    Min.
    1st Qu.:125.8
                    1st Qu.:2862
                                    1st Qu.:0.00
                                                    1st Qu.:37.94
                                                                    1st Qu.:0.0000
   Median :250.5
                    Median :3188
                                    Median:0.00
                                                    Median :39.12
##
                                                                    Median :0.0000
##
           :250.5
                            :3137
                                    Mean
                                            :0.12
                                                    Mean
                                                           :38.72
                                                                            :0.1286
    Mean
                    Mean
                                                                    Mean
##
    3rd Qu.:375.2
                    3rd Qu.:3551
                                    3rd Qu.:0.00
                                                    3rd Qu.:40.09
                                                                     3rd Qu.:0.0000
           :500.0
                            :4553
                                           :1.00
                                                           :43.16
##
   Max.
                    Max.
                                    Max.
                                                    {\tt Max.}
                                                                    Max.
                                                                            :1.0000
##
                                                    NA's
                                                           :10
                                                                     NA's
                                                                            :10
##
        matage
                        hyp
                                  sex
                                               maged
                                                             gest4
##
   Min.
           :23.00
                    normal:428
                                  M:264
                                           [22,35):270
                                                         [20,35): 31
    1st Qu.:31.00
                                           [35,44):230
                                                         [35,37): 32
##
                    hyper: 72
                                  F:236
   Median :34.00
##
                                                         [37,39):167
##
   Mean
           :34.03
                                                         [39,45):260
##
    3rd Qu.:37.00
                                                         NA's
                                                                : 10
##
   Max.
           :43.00
##
with(births, sd(bweight))
```

## [1] 637.4515

## 7.3 Simple estimation with lm() and glm()

We are ready to analyze the effect of maternal hypertension hyp on bweight. A binary explanatory variable, like hyp, leads to an elementary two-group comparison of group means for a metric response.

1. Comparison of two groups is commonly done by the conventional t-test and the associated confidence interval

```
with(births, t.test(bweight ~ hyp, var.equal = TRUE))

##

## Two Sample t-test

##

## data: bweight by hyp

## t = 5.455, df = 498, p-value = 7.729e-08

## alternative hypothesis: true difference in means between group normal and group hyper is not equal to 0

## 95 percent confidence interval:

## 275.5707 585.8210

## sample estimates:

## mean in group normal mean in group hyper

## 3198.904

2768.208
```

The P-value refers to the test of the null hypothesis that there is no effect of shyp on birth weight (somewhat implausible null hypothesis in itself!). However, t.test() does not provide the point estimate for the effect of hyp; only the test result and a confidence interval. – The estimated effect of hyp on birth weight, measured as a difference in means between hypertensive and normotensive mothers, is 3199 - 2768 = 431 g.

2. The same task can easily be performed by lm() or by glm(). The main argument in both is the *model formula*, the left hand side being the response variable and the right hand side after ~ defines the explanatory variables and their joint effects on the response. Here the only explanatory variable is the binary factor hyp. With glm() one specifies the family, i.e. the assumed distribution of the response variable. However, in case you use lm(), this argument is not needed, because lm() fits only models for metric responses assuming Gaussian distribution.

```
m1 <- glm(bweight ~ hyp, family = gaussian, data = births)
summary(m1)</pre>
```

```
##
## Call:
## glm(formula = bweight ~ hyp, family = gaussian, data = births)
##
## Coefficients:
##
              Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
                             29.96 106.768 < 2e-16 ***
## (Intercept) 3198.90
                -430.70
                             78.95 -5.455 7.73e-08 ***
## hyphyper
## --
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## (Dispersion parameter for gaussian family taken to be 384203.2)
##
##
       Null deviance: 202765853
                                on 499
                                         degrees of freedom
## Residual deviance: 191333183
                                on 498 degrees of freedom
## AIC: 7852.4
##
## Number of Fisher Scoring iterations: 2
```

-430.7 -585.4 -275.9

## hyphyper

3. Note the amount of output that summary() method produces. The point estimate plus confidence limits can, though, be concisely obtained by function ci.lin() found in Epi package.

```
round(ci.lin(m1)[, c(1, 5, 6)], 1)

## Estimate 2.5% 97.5%

## (Intercept) 3198.9 3140.2 3257.6
```

-379.8 -617.4 -142.2

## sexF:hyphyper

#### 7.4 Stratified effects, and interaction or effect-measure modification

We shall now examine whether and to what extent the *effect* of hyp on bweight, i.e. the mean difference between hypertensive and normotensive mothers, varies by sex without assigning causal interpretation to the estimated contrasts.

1. The following interaction plot shows how the mean bweight depends jointly on hyp and gest4

```
par(mfrow = c(1, 1))
with(births, interaction.plot(sex, hyp, bweight))
```

At face value it appears that the mean difference in **bweight** between hypertensive and normotensive mothers is somewhat bigger in boys than in girls.

2. Let us get numerical values for the mean differences in the two levels of sex. Stratified estimation of effects can be done by lm() as follows:

```
m3 <- lm(bweight ~ sex / hyp, data = births)
round(ci.lin(m3)[, c(1, 5, 6)], 1)

## Estimate 2.5% 97.5%

## (Intercept) 3310.7 3230.1 3391.4

## sexF -231.2 -347.2 -115.3

## sexM:hyphyper -496.4 -696.1 -296.6
```

The estimated effects of hyp in the two strata defined by sex thus are -496 g in boys and -380 g among girls. The error margins of the two estimates are quite wide, though.

3. An equivalent model with an explicit product term or interaction term between sex and hyp is fitted as follows:

```
m3I <- lm(bweight ~ sex + hyp + sex:hyp, data = births)
round(ci.lin(m3I)[, c(1, 4, 5, 6)], 2)

## Estimate P 2.5% 97.5%

## (Intercept) 3310.75 0.00 3230.14 3391.35

## sexF -231.25 0.00 -347.15 -115.35

## hyphyper -496.35 0.00 -696.07 -296.63

## sexF:hyphyper 116.58 0.46 -193.80 426.96
```

From this output you would find a familiar estimate -231 g for girls vs. boys among normotensive mothers and the estimate -496 g contrasting hypertensive and normotensive mothers in the reference class of sex, i.e. among boys. The remaining coefficient is the estimate of the interaction effect such that 116.6 = -379.8 - (-496.4) g describes the contrast in the effect of hyp on bweight between girls and boys.

The *P*-value 0.46 as well as the wide confidence interval about zero of this interaction parameter suggest good compatibility of the data with the null hypothesis of no interaction between hyp and sex. Thus, there is insufficient evidence against the possibility of effect(-measure) modification by sex on the effect of hyp. On the other hand, this test is not very sensitive given the small sample size. Thus, in spite of obtaining a "non-significant" result, the possibility of a real effect-measure modification cannot be ignored based on these data only.

# 7.5 Controlling or adjusting for the effect of hyp for sex

The estimated effects of hyp: -496 in boys and -380 in girls, look quite similar (and the *P*-value against no interaction was quite large, too). Therefore, we may now proceed to estimate the overall effect of hyp controlling for – or adjusting for – sex.

1. Adjustment is done by adding sex to the model formula:

```
m4 <- lm(bweight ~ sex + hyp, data = births)
ci.lin(m4)[, c(1, 5, 6)]

## Estimate 2.5% 97.5%

## (Intercept) 3302.8845 3225.0823 3380.6867

## sexF -214.9931 -322.4614 -107.5249

## hyphyper -448.0817 -600.8911 -295.2723
```

The estimated effect of hyp on bweight adjusted for sex is thus -448 g, which is a weighted average of the sex-specific estimates. It is slightly different from the unadjusted estimate -431 g, indicating that there was no essential confounding by sex in the simple comparison of means. Note also, that the model being fitted makes the assumption that the estimated effect is the same for boys and girls.

Many people go straight ahead and control for variables which are likely to confound the effect of exposure without bothering to stratify first, but often it is useful to examine the possibility of effect-measure modification before that.

# 7.6 Numeric exposure, simple linear regression and checking assumptions

If we wished to study the effect of gestation time on the baby's birth weight then gestwks is a numeric exposure variable.

1. Assuming that the relationship of the response with gestwks is roughly linear (for a continuous response), % or log-linear (for a binary or failure rate response) we can estimate the linear effect of gestwks with lm() as follows:

```
m5 <- lm(bweight ~ gestwks, data = births)
ci.lin(m5)[, c(1, 5, 6)]

## Estimate 2.5% 97.5%

## (Intercept) -4489.1398 -5157.2891 -3820.9905

## gestwks 196.9726 179.7482 214.1971
```

We have fitted a simple linear regression model and obtained estimates of the two regression coefficient: intercept and slope. The linear effect of gestwks is thus estimated by the slope coefficient, which is 197 g per each additional week of gestation.

At this stage it will be best to make some visual check concerning our model assumptions using plot(). In particular, when the main argument for the *generic function* plot() is a fitted lm object, it will provide you some common diagnostic graphs.

2. To check whether bweight goes up linearly with gestwks try

```
with(births, plot(gestwks, bweight))
abline(m5)
```

3. Moreover, take a look at the basic diagnostic plots for the fitted model.

```
par(mfrow = c(2, 2))
plot(m5)
```

What can you say about the agreement with data of the assumptions of the simple linear regression model, like linearity of the systematic dependence, homoskedasticity and normality of the error terms?

# 7.7 Penalized spline model

We shall now continue the analysis such that the apparently curved effect of gestwks is modelled by a *penalized* spline, based on the recommendations of Martyn in his lecture today.

You cannot fit a penalized spline model with lm() or glm(). Instead, function gam() in package mgcv can be used for this purpose. Make sure that you have loaded this package.

1. When calling gam(), the model formula contains expression 's(X)' for any explanatory variable X, for which you wish to fit a smooth function

```
mPs <- mgcv::gam(bweight ~ s(gestwks), data = births)
summary(mPs)

##
## Family: gaussian
## Link function: identity</pre>
```

```
## Link function: identity
## Formula:
## bweight ~ s(gestwks)
##
## Parametric coefficients:
##
              Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
## (Intercept) 3138.01
                            20.11
                                      156
                                           <2e-16 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
##
## Approximate significance of smooth terms:
##
               edf Ref.df
                              F p-value
## s(gestwks) 3.321 4.189 124.7
                                <2e-16 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## R-sq.(adj) = 0.516
                        Deviance explained = 51.9%
## GCV = 1.9995e+05 Scale est. = 1.9819e+05 n = 490
```

From the output given by summary() you find that the estimated intercept is equal to the overall mean birth weight in the data. The estimated residual variance is given by Scale est. or from subobject sig2 of the fitted gam object. Taking square root you will obtain the estimated residual standard deviation: 445.2 g.

```
mPs<mark>$</mark>sig2
```

```
## [1] 198186
sqrt(mPs$sig2)
```

```
## [1] 445.1808
```

The degrees of freedom in this model are not computed as simply as in previous models, and they typically are not integer-valued. However, the fitted spline seems to consume only a little more degrees of freedom as an 3rd degree polynomial model would take.

2. A graphical presentation of the fitted curve together with the confidence and prediction intervals is more informative. Let us first write a short function script to facilitate the task. We utilize function matshade() in Epi, which creates shaded areas, and function matlines() which draws lines joining the pertinent end points over the x-values for which the predictions are computed.

```
plotFitPredInt <- function(xval, fit, pred, ...) {
   matshade(xval, fit, lwd = 2, alpha = 0.2)
   matshade(xval, pred, lwd = 2, alpha = 0.2)
   matlines(xval, fit, lty = 1, lwd = c(3, 2, 2), col = c("black", "blue", "blue"))
   matlines(xval, pred, lty = 1, lwd = c(3, 2, 2), col = c("black", "brown", "brown"))
}</pre>
```

3. Finally, create a vector of x-values and compute the fitted/predicted values as well as the interval limits at these points from the fitted model object utilizing function predict(). This function creates a matrix of three columns: (1) fitted/predicted values, (2) lower limits, (3) upper limits and make the graph:

```
nd \leftarrow data.frame(gestwks = seq(24, 45, by = 0.25))
pr.Ps <- predict(mPs, newdata = nd, se.fit = TRUE)</pre>
str(pr.Ps) # with se.fit=TRUE, only two columns: fitted value and its SE
## List of 2
## $ fit
            : num [1:85(1d)] 350 385 421 456 491 ...
     ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 1
    ....$: chr [1:85] "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
##
   $ se.fit: num [1:85(1d)] 324 309 293 278 264 ...
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 1
##
     ....$ : chr [1:85] "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
fit.Ps <- cbind(</pre>
  pr.Ps$fit,
  pr.Ps\fit - 2 * pr.Ps\se.fit,
  pr.Ps\fit + 2 * pr.Ps\se.fit
pred.Ps <- cbind(</pre>
  pr.Ps$fit, # must add residual variance to se.fit^2
  pr.Ps$fit - 2 * sqrt(pr.Ps$se.fit^2 + mPs$sig2),
  pr.Ps\fit + 2 * sqrt(pr.Ps\fise.fit^2 + mPs\fisig2)
par(mfrow = c(1, 1))
with(births, plot(bweight ~ gestwks,
 xlim = c(24, 45),
  cex.axis = 1.5, cex.lab = 1.5
))
plotFitPredInt(nd$gestwks, fit.Ps, pred.Ps)
```

Compare this with the graph on slide 20 of the lecture we had. Are you happy with the end result?

# 7.8 Analysis of binary outcomes

Instead of investigating the distribution and determinants of birth weight as such, it is common in perinatal epidemiology to consider occurrence of low birth weight; whether birth weight is < 2.5 kg or not. Variable lowbw with values 1 and 0 in the births data represents that dichotomy. Some analyses on lowbw were already conducted in a previous practical. Here we illustrate further aspects of effect estimation and modelling binary outcome.

1. We start with simple tabulation of the prevalence of lowbw by maternal hypertension

```
##
                  388
                            40
                                    428
##
    normal
##
                                 100.0
                 90.7
                           9.3
##
                            20
                                     72
                   52
##
    hyper
##
                 72.2
                          27.8
                                 100.0
##
##
```

```
## Total 440 60 500
## 88.0 12.0 100.0
## -----
```

It seems that the prevalence for hypertensive mothers is about 18 percent points higher, or about three times as high as that for normotensive mothers

2. The three comparative measures of prevalences can be estimated by glm() with different link functions:

```
binRD <- glm(lowbw ~ hyp, family = binomial(link = "identity"), data = births)
round(ci.lin(binRD)[, c(1, 2, 5:6)], 3)
               Estimate StdErr 2.5% 97.5%
## (Intercept)
                  0.093 0.014 0.066 0.121
## hyphyper
                  0.184 0.055 0.077 0.291
binRR <- glm(lowbw ~ hyp, family = binomial(link = "log"), data = births)
round(ci.lin(binRR, Exp = TRUE)[, c(1, 2, 5:7)], 3)
##
               Estimate StdErr exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
                                   0.093 0.070 0.126
## (Intercept)
                 -2.370 0.151
                  1.089 0.242
                                   2.972 1.848 4.780
## hyphyper
binOR <- glm(lowbw ~ hyp, family = binomial(link = "logit"), data = births)
round(ci.lin(binOR, Exp = TRUE)[, c(1, 2, 5:7)], 3)
##
               Estimate StdErr exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
## (Intercept)
                 -2.272 0.166
                                   0.103 0.074 0.143
                  1.317 0.311
                                   3.731 2.027 6.865
## hyphyper
```

Check that these results were quite compatible with the "about" estimates given in the previous item. How well is the odds ratio approximating the risk ratio here?

3. The prevalence of low birth weight is expected to be inversely related to gestational age (weeks), as is evident from simple tabulation

```
stat.table(
  index = list(gest4, lowbw),
  contents = list(count(), percent(lowbw)),
  margins = TRUE, data = births
)
```

```
-----lowbw-----
##
##
    gest4
                      0
                              1
                                   Total
##
    [20,35)
                             25
##
                     6
                                      31
##
                  19.4
                           80.6
                                   100.0
##
##
    [35,37)
                     19
                             13
                                      32
##
                  59.4
                           40.6
                                   100.0
##
##
    [37,39)
                   149
                             18
                                     167
##
                  89.2
                           10.8
                                   100.0
##
    [39,45)
                   257
                              3
                                     260
##
##
                  98.8
                            1.2
                                   100.0
##
##
##
    Total
                   440
                             60
                                     500
##
                  88.0
                           12.0
                                   100.0
##
```

plot(binm1)

4. Let's jump right away to spline modelling of this relationship

```
binm1 <- mgcv::gam(lowbw ~ s(gestwks), family = binomial(link = "logit"), data = births)
summary(binm1)
##
## Family: binomial
## Link function: logit
## Formula:
## lowbw ~ s(gestwks)
##
## Parametric coefficients:
##
              Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept) -2.8665
                          0.2364 - 12.12
                                           <2e-16 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
##
## Approximate significance of smooth terms:
              edf Ref.df Chi.sq p-value
## s(gestwks) 1.01 1.021 68.86 <2e-16 ***
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## R-sq.(adj) = 0.425
                        Deviance explained = 42.9%
## UBRE = -0.57194 Scale est. = 1
```

Inspect the figure. Would you agree, that the logit of the prevalence of outcome is almost linearly dependent on gestwks?

5. Encouraged by the result of the previous item, we continue the analysis with glm() and assuming logitlinearity

Inspect the results. How do you interpret the estimated coefficients and their exponentiated values?

6. Instead of fitted logits, it can be more informative to plot the fitted prevalences against gestwks, in which we utilize the previously created data frame nd

```
predm2 <- predict(binm2, newdata = nd, type = "response")
plot(nd$gestwks, predm2, type = "1")</pre>
```

The curve seems to cover practically the whole range of the outcome probability scale with a relatively steep slope between 33 to 37 weeks.

# Chapter 8

P D

Y

# Poisson regression & analysis of curved effects

This exercise deals with modelling incidence rates using Poisson regression. Our special interest is in estimating and reporting curved effects of continuous explanatory variables on the hazard rate, i.e. the theoretical incidence rate

We analyse the testisDK data found in the Epi package. It contains the numbers of cases of testis cancer and mid-year populations (person-years) in 1-year age groups in Denmark during 1943-96. In this analysis age and calendar time are first treated as categorical but finally, a penalized spline model is fitted.

### 8.1 Testis cancer: Data input and housekeeping

1. Load the packages and the data set, and inspect its structure:

```
library(Epi)
library(mgcv)
## Loading required package: nlme
## This is mgcv 1.9-1. For overview type 'help("mgcv-package")'.
data(testisDK)
str(testisDK)
  'data.frame':
                    4860 obs. of 4 variables:
   $ A: num 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 ...
             1943 1943 1943 1943 ...
   $ D: num 1 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
   $ Y: num 39650 36943 34588 33267 32614 ...
summary(testisDK)
##
##
          : 0.0
                   Min.
                          :1943
                                  Min.
                                       : 0.000
                                                   Min.
                                                          : 471.7
   Min.
##
   1st Qu.:22.0
                   1st Qu.:1956
                                  1st Qu.: 0.000
                                                   1st Qu.:18482.2
  Median:44.5
                   Median:1970
                                  Median : 1.000
                                                   Median :28636.0
           :44.5
                          :1970
                                         : 1.812
                                                          :26239.8
   Mean
                   Mean
                                  Mean
                                                   Mean
   3rd Qu.:67.0
                   3rd Qu.:1983
                                  3rd Qu.: 2.000
                                                   3rd Qu.:36785.5
   Max.
           :89.0
                  Max.
                          :1996
                                  Max.
                                         :17.000
                                                   Max.
                                                          :47226.8
head(testisDK)
```

```
## 1 0 1943 1 39649.50

## 2 1 1943 1 36942.83

## 3 2 1943 0 34588.33

## 4 3 1943 1 33267.00

## 5 4 1943 0 32614.00

## 6 5 1943 0 32020.33
```

2. There are nearly 5000 observations from 90 one-year age groups and 54 calendar years. To get a clearer picture of what's going on, we do some housekeeping. The age range will be limited to 15-79 years, and age and period are both categorized into 5-year intervals – following to the time-honoured practice in epidemiology.

```
tdk <- subset(testisDK, A > 14 & A < 80)
tdk$Age <- cut(tdk$A, br = 5 * (3:16), include.lowest = TRUE, right = FALSE)
nAge <- length(levels(tdk$Age))
tdk$Per <- cut(tdk$P,
    br = seq(1943, 1998, by = 5),
    include.lowest = TRUE, right = FALSE)
nPer <- length(levels(tdk$Per))</pre>
```

#### 8.2 Some descriptive analysis

Computation and tabulation of incidence rates

1. Tabulate numbers of cases and person-years, and compute the incidence rates (per 100,000 y) in each 5 y × 5 y cell using stat.table(). Take a look at the structure of the thus created object

```
tab <- stat.table(
  index = list(Age, Per),
  contents = list(
    D = sum(D),
    Y = sum(Y / 1000),
    rate = ratio(D, Y, 10^5)
),
  margins = TRUE,
  data = tdk
)
str(tab)</pre>
```

The table is too wide to be readable as such. A graphical presentation is more informative.

2. From the saved table object tab you can plot an age-incidence curve for each period separately, after you have checked the structure of the table, so that you know the relevant dimensions in it. There is a function rateplot() in Epi that does default plotting of tables of rates (see the help page of rateplot)

```
str(tab)
```

```
## 'stat.table' num [1:3, 1:14, 1:12] 10 773.81 1.29 30 813.02 ...
## - attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 3
## ..$ contents: Named chr [1:3] "D" "Y" "rate"
## ...- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:3] "D" "Y" "rate"
## ..$ Age : chr [1:14] "[15,20)" "[20,25)" "[25,30)" "[30,35)" ...
```

```
## ..$ Per : chr [1:12] "[1943,1948)" "[1948,1953)" "[1953,1958)" "[1958,1963)" ...
## - attr(*, "table.fun")= chr [1:3] "sum" "sum" "ratio"
par(mfrow = c(1, 1))
rateplot(
   rates = tab[3, 1:nAge, 1:nPer], which = "ap", ylim = c(1, 30),
   age = seq(15, 75, 5), per = seq(1943, 1993, 5),
   col = heat.colors(16), ann = TRUE
)
```

What can you conclude about the trend in age-specific incidence rates over calendar time? What about the effect of age; is there any common pattern in the age-incidence curves across the periods?

#### 8.3 Age and period as categorical factors

We shall first fit a Poisson regression model with log link on age and period model in the traditional way, in which both factors are treated as categorical. The model is additive on the log-rate scale. It is useful to scale the person-years to be expressed in  $10^5$  y.

1. In fitting the model we utilize the poisreg family object found in package Epi.

```
tdk$Y <- tdk$Y / 100000
mCat <- glm(cbind(D, Y) ~ Age + Per,
  family = poisreg(link = log), data = tdk)
round(ci.exp(mCat), 2)</pre>
```

```
##
                  exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
## (Intercept)
                       1.47 1.26 1.72
## Age [20,25)
                       3.13 2.75 3.56
                       4.90 4.33 5.54
## Age[25,30)
## Age[30,35)
                       5.50 4.87 6.22
                       4.78 4.22 5.42
## Age[35,40)
## Age [40,45)
                       3.66 3.22 4.16
## Age [45,50)
                       2.60 2.27
                                  2.97
## Age [50,55)
                       1.94 1.68 2.25
## Age [55,60)
                       1.47 1.25 1.72
## Age[60,65)
                       0.98 0.82 1.18
## Age[65,70)
                       0.92 0.76 1.12
## Age[70,75)
                       0.90 0.73 1.12
## Age [75,80]
                       0.86 0.67 1.11
## Per[1948,1953)
                       1.12 0.96 1.30
## Per[1953,1958)
                       1.30 1.13 1.50
## Per[1958,1963)
                       1.53 1.33 1.76
## Per[1963,1968)
                       1.68 1.47 1.92
                       1.98 1.74 2.25
## Per[1968,1973)
## Per[1973,1978)
                       2.33 2.05 2.64
                       2.66 2.35 3.01
## Per[1978,1983)
## Per[1983,1988)
                       2.83 2.50 3.20
                       3.08 2.73 3.47
## Per[1988,1993)
## Per[1993,1998]
                       3.31 2.93 3.74
```

What do the estimated rate ratios tell about the age and period effects?

2. A graphical inspection of point estimates and confidence intervals can be obtained as follows. In the beginning it is useful to define shorthands for the pertinent mid-age and mid-period values of the different intervals

```
aMid <- seq(17.5, 77.5, by = 5)
pMid <- seq(1945, 1995, by = 5)
par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
```

```
matplot(aMid, rbind(c(1,1,1), ci.exp(mCat)[2:13, ]), type = "o", pch = 16,
    log = "y", cex.lab = 1.5, cex.axis = 1.5, col= c("black", "blue", "blue"),
    xlab = "Age (years)", ylab = "Rate ratio")
matplot(pMid, rbind(c(1,1,1), ci.exp(mCat)[14:23, ]), type = "o", pch = 16,
    log = "y", cex.lab = 1.5, cex.axis = 1.5, col=c("black", "blue", "blue"),
    xlab = "Calendar year - 1900", ylab = "Rate ratio")
```

3. In the fitted model the reference category for each factor was the first one. As age is the dominating factor, it may be more informative to remove the intercept from the model. As a consequence the age effects describe fitted rates at the reference level of the period factor. For the latter one could choose the middle period 1968-72 using Relevel().

```
tdk$Per70 <- Relevel(tdk$Per, ref = 6)
mCat2 <- glm(cbind(D, Y) ~ -1 + Age + Per70,
  family = poisreg(link = log), data = tdk)
round(ci.exp(mCat2), 2)</pre>
```

```
##
                   exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
## Age[15,20)
                        2.91 2.55 3.33
## Age [20,25)
                        9.12 8.31 10.01
## Age[25,30)
                       14.28 13.11 15.55
## Age[30,35)
                       16.03 14.72 17.46
## Age [35,40)
                       13.94 12.76 15.23
## Age [40,45)
                       10.66 9.71 11.71
## Age [45,50)
                        7.57 6.83 8.39
## Age[50,55)
                        5.67 5.05 6.36
## Age [55,60)
                        4.28 3.75 4.88
## Age[60,65)
                        2.85 2.43 3.35
## Age [65,70)
                        2.68 2.25 3.19
## Age[70,75)
                        2.63 2.16 3.20
## Age[75,80]
                        2.51 1.98 3.18
## Per70[1943,1948)
                        0.51 0.44 0.58
## Per70[1948,1953)
                        0.57 0.50 0.64
                        0.66 0.58 0.74
## Per70[1953,1958)
## Per70[1958,1963)
                        0.77 0.69 0.87
                        0.85 0.76 0.95
## Per70[1963,1968)
## Per70[1973,1978)
                        1.18 1.07 1.30
                        1.35 1.22 1.48
## Per70[1978,1983)
## Per70[1983,1988)
                        1.43 1.30 1.57
                        1.56 1.42 1.70
## Per70[1988,1993)
## Per70[1993,1998]
                        1.67 1.53 1.84
```

4. Let us also plot estimates from the latter model, too.

```
par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
matplot(aMid, rbind(c(1,1,1), ci.exp(mCat2)[2:13, ]), type = "o", pch = 16,
    log = "y", cex.lab = 1.5, cex.axis = 1.5, col=c("black", "blue", "blue"),
    xlab = "Age (years)", ylab = "Rate" )
matplot(pMid, rbind(ci.exp(mCat2)[14:18, ], c(1,1,1), ci.exp(mCat2)[19:23, ]),
        type = "o", pch = 16, log = "y", cex.lab = 1.5, cex.axis = 1.5,
        col=c("black", "blue", "blue"),
    xlab = "Calendar year - 1900", ylab = "Rate ratio" )
abline(h = 1, col = "gray")
```

#### 8.4 Generalized additive model with penalized splines

It is obvious that the age effect on the log-rate scale is highly non-linear. Yet, it is less clear whether the true period effect deviates from linearity. Nevertheless, there are good reasons to try fitting smooth continuous functions for both time scales.

1. As the next task we fit a generalized additive model for the log-rate on continuous age and period applying penalized splines with default settings of function gam() in package mgcv. In this fitting an *optimal* value for the penalty parameter is chosen based on an AIC-like criterion known as UBRE ('Un-Biased Risk Estimator')

```
library(mgcv)
mPen <- mgcv::gam(cbind(D, Y) ~ s(A) + s(P),
  family = poisreg(link = log), data = tdk
)
summary(mPen)</pre>
```

```
##
## Family: poisson
## Link function: log
##
## Formula:
## cbind(D, Y) \sim s(A) + s(P)
##
## Parametric coefficients:
##
              Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
## (Intercept) 1.70960
                          0.01793
                                    95.33
                                            <2e-16 ***
##
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
##
## Approximate significance of smooth terms:
##
         edf Ref.df Chi.sq p-value
## s(A) 8.143 8.765
                      2560 <2e-16 ***
## s(P) 3.046 3.790
                            <2e-16 ***
                      1054
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## R-sq.(adj) = 0.598
                        Deviance explained = 53.6%
## UBRE = 0.082051 Scale est. = 1
                                          n = 3510
```

The summary is quite brief, and the only estimated coefficient is the intercept, which sets the baseline level for the log-rates, against which the relative age effects and period effects will be contrasted. On the rate scale the baseline level 5.53 per 100000 y is obtained by exp(1.7096).

2. See also the default plot for the fitted curves (solid lines) describing the age and the period effects which are interpreted as contrasts to the baseline level on the log-rate scale.

```
par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
plot(mPen, se=2, seWithMean = TRUE)
```

The dashed lines describe the approximate 95% confidence band for the pertinent curve. One could get the impression that year 1968 would be some kind of reference value for the period effect, like period 1968-72 chosen as the reference in the categorical model previously fitted. This is not the case, however, because gam() by default parametrizes the spline effects such that the reference level, at which the spline effect is nominally zero, is the overall grand mean value of the log-rate in the data. This corresponds to the principle of sum contrasts (contr.sum) for categorical explanatory factors.

From the summary you will also find that the degrees of freedom value required for the age effect is nearly the same as the default dimension k-1=9 of the part of the model matrix (or basis) initially allocated for each smooth function. (Here k refers to the relevant argument that determines the basis dimension when specifying

a smooth term by s() in the model formula). On the other hand the period effect takes just about 3 df.

3. It is a good idea to do some diagnostic checking of the fitted model

```
par(mfrow = c(2, 2))
gam.check(mPen)
##
## Method: UBRE
                  Optimizer: outer newton
## full convergence after 7 iterations.
## Gradient range [-9.390731e-10,1.362468e-06]
## (score 0.0820511 & scale 1).
## Hessian positive definite, eigenvalue range [0.0002209238,0.0003824007].
## Model rank = 19 / 19
##
## Basis dimension (k) checking results. Low p-value (k-index<1) may
## indicate that k is too low, especially if edf is close to k'.
##
##
          k' edf k-index p-value
## s(A) 9.00 8.14
                     0.93
                             0.01 **
## s(P) 9.00 3.05
                     0.95
                             0.07 .
## ---
```

The four diagnostic plots are analogous to some of those used in the context of linear models for Gaussian responses, but not all of them may be as easy to interpret. – Pay attention to the note given in the printed output about the value of k.

4. Let us refit the model but now with an increased k for age:

## Signif. codes: 0 '\*\*\*' 0.001 '\*\*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1

```
mPen2 \leftarrow mgcv::gam(cbind(D, Y) \sim s(A, k = 20) + s(P),
  family = poisreg(link = log), data = tdk
summary(mPen2)
##
## Family: poisson
## Link function: log
##
## Formula:
## cbind(D, Y) \sim s(A, k = 20) + s(P)
##
## Parametric coefficients:
              Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
##
## (Intercept) 1.70863
                          0.01795
                                    95.17
                                           <2e-16 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
##
## Approximate significance of smooth terms:
          edf Ref.df Chi.sq p-value
## s(A) 11.132 13.406
                        2553 <2e-16 ***
## s(P) 3.045 3.788
                        1054 <2e-16 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
##
## R-sq.(adj) = 0.599
                        Deviance explained = 53.7%
## UBRE = 0.081809 Scale est. = 1
                                           n = 3510
par(mfrow = c(2, 2))
gam.check(mPen2)
```

```
##
## Method: UBRE
                  Optimizer: outer newton
## full convergence after 6 iterations.
## Gradient range [-2.397829e-12,2.90395e-09]
## (score 0.08180917 & scale 1).
## Hessian positive definite, eigenvalue range [0.00022158,0.0009322215].
## Model rank = 29 / 29
##
## Basis dimension (k) checking results. Low p-value (k-index<1) may
## indicate that k is too low, especially if edf is close to k'.
##
##
                edf k-index p-value
          k'
                       0.93
                              0.010 **
## s(A) 19.00 11.13
## s(P)
        9.00
              3.05
                       0.95
                              0.085 .
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
```

With this choice of k the df value for age became about 11, which is well below k-1=19. Let us plot the fitted curves from this fitting, too

```
par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
plot(mPen2, seWithMean = TRUE)
abline(v = 1968, h = 0, lty = 3)
```

There does not seem to have happened any essential changes from the previously fitted curves, so maybe 8 df could, after all, be quite enough for the age effect.

5. Graphical presentation of the effects using plot.gam() can be improved. For instance, we may present the age effect to describe the *mean* incidence rates by age, averaged over the whole time span of 54 years. This is obtained by adding the estimated intercept to the estimated smooth curve for the age effect and showing the antilogarithms of the ordinates of the curve. For that purpose we need to extract the intercept and modify the labels of the y-axis accordingly. The estimated period curve can also be expressed in terms of relative indidence rates in relation to the fitted baseline rate, as determined by the model intercept.

```
par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
icpt <- coef(mPen2)[1] # estimated intecept
plot(mPen2,
    seWithMean = TRUE, select = 1, rug = FALSE,
    yaxt = "n", ylim = c(log(1), log(20)) - icpt,
    xlab = "Age (y)", ylab = "Mean rate (/100000 y)"
)
axis(2, at = log(c(1, 2, 5, 10, 20)) - icpt, labels = c(1, 2, 5, 10, 20))
plot(mPen2,
    seWithMean = TRUE, select = 2, rug = FALSE,
    yaxt = "n", ylim = c(log(0.4), log(2)),
    xlab = "Calendat year", ylab = "Relative rate"
)
axis(2, at = log(c(0.5, 0.75, 1, 1.5, 2)), labels = c(0.5, 0.75, 1, 1.5, 2))
abline(v = 1968, h = 0, lty = 3)</pre>
```

**Homework** You could continue the analysis of these data by fitting an age-cohort model as an alternative to the age-period model, as well as an age-cohort-period model utilizing function apc.fit() in Epi. See (http://bendixcarstensen.com/APC/) for details.

# Chapter 9

# Causal inference

#### 9.1 Proper adjustment for confounding in regression models

The first exercise of this session will ask you to simulate some data according to pre-specified causal structure (don't take the particular example too seriously) and see how you should adjust the analysis to obtain correct estimates of the causal effects.

Suppose one is interested in the effect of beer-drinking on body weight. Let's assume that in addition to the potential effect of beer on weight, the following is true in reality:

- Beer-drinking has an effect on the body weight.
- Men drink more beer than women
- Men have higher body weight than women
- People with higher body weight tend to have higher blood pressure
- Beer-drinking increases blood pressure

The task is to simulate a dataset in accordance with this model, and subsequently analyse it to see, whether the results would allow us to conclude the true association structure.

- Sketch a DAG (not necessarily with R) to see, how should one generate the data
- Suppose the actual effect sizes are following:
- People who drink beer weigh on average 2kg more than those who don't.
- The probability of beer-drinking is 0.2 for females and 0.7 for males
- Men weigh on average 10kg more than women.
- One kg difference in body weight corresponds in average to 0.5mmHg difference in (systolic) blood pressures.
- Beer-drinking increases blood pressure by 10mmHg in average.
- Beer-drinking has **no** effect on body weight.

The R commands to generate the data are:

```
bdat <- data.frame(sex = c(rep(0, 500), rep(1, 500)))
# a data frame with 500 females, 500 males
bdat$beer <- rbinom(1000, 1, 0.2 + 0.5 * bdat$sex)
bdat$weight <- 60 + 10 * bdat$sex + rnorm(1000, 0, 7)
bdat$bp <-
    110 + 0.5 * bdat$weight + 10 * bdat$beer + rnorm(1000, 0, 10)</pre>
```

• Now fit the following models for body weight as dependent variable and beer-drinking as independent variable. Look, what is the estimated effect size:

- Unadjusted (just simple linear regression)
- Adjusted for sex
- Adjusted for sex and blood pressure
- What would be the conclusions on the effect of beer on weight, based on the three models? Do they agree? Which (if any) of the models gives an unbiased estimate of the actual causal effect of interest?
- How can the answer be seen from the graph?
- Now change the data-generation algorithm so, that in fact beer-drinking does increase the body weight by 2kg. Look, what are the conclusions in the above models now. Thus the data is generated as before, but the weight variable is computed as:

```
bdat$weight <-
60 + 10 * bdat$sex + 2 * bdat$beer + rnorm(1000, 0, 7)
```

• Suppose one is interested in the effect of beer-drinking on blood pressure instead, and is fitting a) an unadjusted model for blood pressure, with beer as an only covariate; b) a model with beer and sex as covariates. Would either a) or b) give an unbiased estimate for the effect? (You may double-check whether the simulated data is consistent with your answer).

#### 9.2 DAG tools in the package dagitty

There is a software *DAGitty* (http://www.dagitty.net/) and also an R package *dagitty* that can be helpful in dealing with DAGs. Let's try to get the answer to the previous exercise using this package.

```
if (!("dagitty" %in% installed.packages())){
  install.packages("dagitty")
}
library(dagitty)
```

Let's recreate the graph on the lecture slide 28 (but omitting the direct causal effect of interest,  $C \to D$ ):

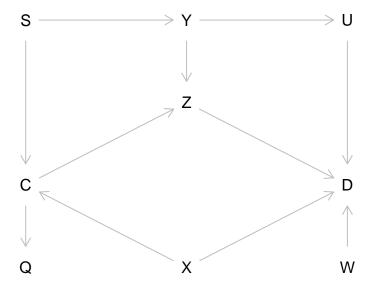
```
g <- dagitty("dag {
    C <- S -> Y -> U -> D
    C -> Z <- Y
    Z -> D
    C <- X -> D
    C -> Q
    W -> D
}")
plot(g)
```

To get a more similar look as on the slide, we must supply the coordinates (x increases from left to right, y from top to bottom):

```
coordinates(g) <-
list(
    x =
    c(
        S = 1, C = 1, Q = 1, Y = 2, Z = 2,
        X = 2, U = 3, D = 3, W = 3
    ),
    y =
    c(
        U = 1, Y = 1, S = 1, Z = 2, C = 3,
        D = 3, X = 4, W = 4, Q = 4
    )</pre>
```

Causal inference 139

```
)
plot(g)
```



Let's look at all possible paths from C to D:

```
paths(g, "C", "D")$paths
```

As you see, one path contains a collider and is therefore a closed path and the others are open.

Let's identify the minimal sets of variables needed to adjust the model for D for, to obtain an unbiased estimate of the effect of C. You can specify, whether you want to estimate direct or total effect of C:

```
adjustmentSets(
  g, exposure = "C", outcome = "D", effect = "direct"
)
adjustmentSets(
  g, exposure = "C", outcome = "D", effect = "total"
)
```

Thus, for total effect estimation one should adjust for X and either Y or S, whereas for direct effect estimation, one would also need to adjust for Z.

You can verify that, these are the variables that will block all open paths from C to D.

Now try to do the beer-weight exercise using dagitty:

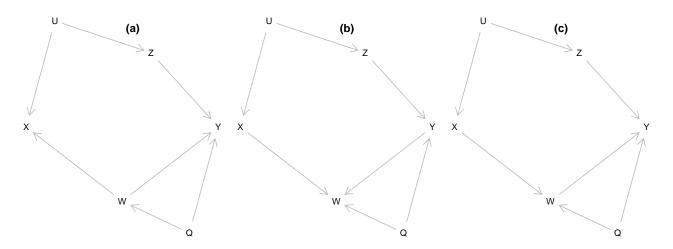
- Create the DAG and plot it
- What are the paths from WEIGHT to BEER?
- Will you get the same recommendation for the adjustment variable selection as you found before?

## 9.3 Identifying the true DAG for the data

The following code creates three DAGs

```
par(mfrow=c(1,3))
g1 <- dagitty("dag {
    U -> Z -> Y
    U -> X
    W -> Y
    Q -> W -> X
```

```
Q -> Y
    }")
g2 <- dagitty("dag {</pre>
    U \rightarrow Z \rightarrow Y \rightarrow W
    U -> X -> W
    Q -> W
    Q -> Y
    }")
g3 <- dagitty("dag {
    U -> Z -> Y
    U -> X -> W -> Y
    Q \rightarrow W
    Q -> Y
    }")
coord <-
  list( x = c(X=1, U = 1.3, W = 2, Z = 2.3, Q = 2.7, Y=3),
        y = c(U=1, Z=1.3, X=2, Y=2, W=2.7, Q=3)
coordinates(g1)<-coordinates(g2)<-coordinates(g3)<-coord</pre>
plot(g1)
title("(a)")
plot(g2)
title("(b)")
plot(g3)
title("(c)")
```



Now, the following script generates a dataset:

```
source("gendata.r")
head(dat)
```

```
## Q W X Z Y
## 1 -0.397 1.056 0.199 -0.372 -4.198
## 2 0.460 2.393 -1.647 -3.004 -10.667
## 3 0.164 -0.364 0.205 -0.852 -1.830
## 4 1.584 3.285 -9.941 2.752 -4.121
## 5 1.048 1.637 0.783 -2.047 -4.378
## 6 1.895 3.272 -3.900 -2.313 -9.871
```

Exercise: Using linear models, try to identify, which of the three DAGs has been used to generate the data.

If you have made your decision, you may check the script 'gendata.r' to see, whether your guess was right.

Causal inference 141

#### 9.4 Instrumental variables estimation: Mendelian randomization

Suppose you want to estimate the effect of Body Mass Index (BMI) on blood glucose level (associated with the risk of diabetes). Let's conduct a simulation study to verify that when the exposure-outcome association is confounded, but there is a valid instrument (genotype), one obtains an unbiased estimate of the causal effect.

• Start by generating the genotype variable as Binomial(2,p), with p=0.2 (and look at the resulting genotype frequencies):

```
n <- 10000
mrdat <- data.frame(G = rbinom(n, 2, 0.2))
table(mrdat$G)</pre>
```

• Also generate the confounder variable U

```
mrdat$U <- rnorm(n)</pre>
```

• Generate a continuous (normally distributed) exposure variable BMI so that it depends on G and U. Check with linear regression, whether there is enough power to get significant parameter estimates. For instance:

```
mrdat$BMI <- with(mrdat, 25 + 0.7 * G + 2 * U + rnorm(n))
```

• Finally generate Y ("Blood glucose level") so that it depends on BMI and U (but not on G).

```
mrdat$Y <-
with(mrdat, 3 + 0.1 * BMI - 1.5 * U + rnorm(n, 0, 0.5))
```

• Verify, that simple regression model for Y, with BMI as a covariate, results in a biased estimate of the causal effect (parameter estimate is different from what was generated)

How different is the estimate from 0.1?

- Estimate a regression model for Y with two covariates, G and BMI. Do you see a significant effect of G? Could you explain analytically, why one may see a significant parameter estimate for G there?
- Find an IV (instrumental variables) estimate, using G as an instrument, by following the algorithm in the lecture notes (use two linear models and find a ratio of the parameter estimates). Does the estimate get closer to the generated effect size?

```
mgx <- lm(BMI ~ G, data = mrdat)
ci.lin(mgx) # check the instrument effect
bgx <- mgx$coef[2] # save the 2nd coefficient (coef of G)
mgy <- lm(Y ~ G, data = mrdat)
ci.lin(mgy)
bgy <- mgy$coef[2]
causeff <- bgy / bgx
causeff # closer to 0.1?</pre>
```

• A proper simulation study would require the analysis to be run several times, to see the extent of variability in the parameter estimates. A simple way to do it here would be using a for-loop. Modify the code as follows (exactly the same commands as executed so far, adding a few lines of code to the beginning and to the end):

```
n <- 10000
# initializing simulations:
# 30 simulations (change it, if you want more):
nsim <- 30
mr <- rep(NA, nsim) # empty vector for the outcome parameters
for (i in 1:nsim) { # start the loop
    ## Exactly the same commands as before:
    mrdat <- data.frame(G = rbinom(n, 2, 0.2))
    mrdat$U <- rnorm(n)
    mrdat$BMI <-</pre>
```

```
with(mrdat, 25 + 0.7 * G + 2 * U + rnorm(n))
mrdat$Y <-
    with(mrdat, 3 + 0.1 * BMI - 1.5 * U + rnorm(n, 0, 0.5))
mgx <- lm(BMI ~ G, data = mrdat)
bgx <- mgx$coef[2]
mgy <- lm(Y ~ G, data = mrdat)
bgy <- mgy$coef[2]
# Save the i'th parameter estimate:
mr[i] <- bgy / bgx
} # end the loop</pre>
```

Now look at the distribution of the parameter estimate:

```
summary(mr)
```

• (optional) Change the code of simulations so that the assumptions are violated: add a weak direct effect of the genotype G to the equation that generates Y:

```
mrdat$Y <-
with(
    mrdat,
    3 + 0.1 * BMI - 1.5 * U + 0.05 * G + rnorm(n, 0, 0.5)
)</pre>
```

Repeat the simulation study to see, what is the bias in the average estimated causal effect of BMI on Y.

• (optional) Using library sem and function tsls, one can obtain a two-stage least squares estimate for the causal effect and also the proper standard error. Do you get the same estimate as before?

```
if (!("sem" %in% installed.packages())) install.packages("sem")
library(sem)
summary(tsls(Y ~ BMI, ~G, data = mrdat))
```

(There are also several other R packages for IV estimation and Mendelian Randomization (MendelianRandomization for instance))

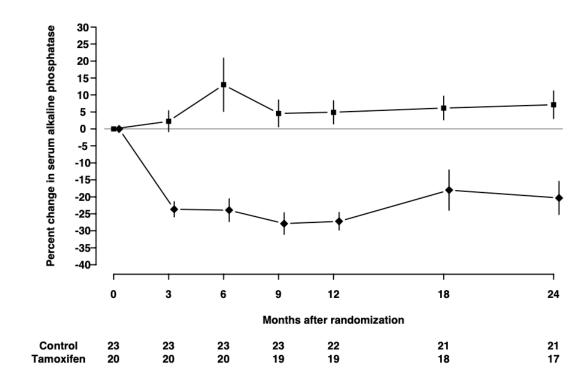
# 9.5 Why are simulation exercises useful for causal inference?

If we simulate the data, we know the data-generating mechanism and the *true* causal effects. So this is a way to check, whether an analysis approach will lead to estimates that correspond to what is generated. One could expect to see similar phenomena in real data analysis, if the data-generation mechanism is similar to what was used in simulations.

# Chapter 10

# Graphics with ggplot2

The plot below is from randomized study of the effect of Tamoxifen treatment on bone mineral metabolism in a group of patients who were treated for breast cancer (Kristensen et al, 1994). It is reproduced with permission from the author Peter Dalgaard who has also shared the original data.



The purpose of this exercise is to show you how to build a similar plot in R using the ggplot2 package.

The outcome of the study is the percentage change in serum alkaline phosphate compared with the baseline when the participants first entered the study. The first measurement, on the left of the plot, is zero by definition. Then as we move from left to right, the plot shows the relative changes for the two groups of women: one receiving the anti-cancer drug tamoxifen; the other receiving standard treatment which is referred to as the control group. Each woman was randomly allocated to one of these groups on entry to the study. The women returned for follow-up visits until the end of the study at 24 months.

Take a moment to study the graph and try to identify the different graphical elements that we will need to reproduce. Write down a description of these elements and compare it to my summary below.

- The trajectory of the outcome variable is represented by points connected by straight lines. One point represents the mean value for one follow-up visit in one of the groups.
- Separate trajectories are plotted for the treatment and control groups.
- Vertical error bars give a visual impression of the uncertainty associated with each point.
- A horizontal line at zero is drawn as a reference so that we can see the size of the change relative to baseline.
- The x-axis has tick marks at follow-up visits, which are irregularly spaced. Visits occurred every 3 months for the first year, then every 6 months for the second year.
- The y-axis extends beyond the range of the data from -40% to +30%.
- A table underneath the x-axis shows the number of women in the treatment and control groups at each visit. These numbers go down as the study progresses. This phenomenon is extremely common in medical studies and is called "loss to follow-up".

These are the important graphical elements. You may have spotted some other features of the graph, but we will focus on trying to incorporate the features listed above.

#### 10.1 Data

The data are available in the file alkfos.csv. This is a text file in comma-separated variable format. It can be read into R using the read.csv() function.

```
alkfos <- read.csv("./data/alkfos.csv")</pre>
```

There are 14 rows in the data frame alkfos: one for each combination of the 7 visits and the 2 groups. The variables in the data frame are:

- time The time since randomization for each follow-up visit.
- mean The outcome variable representing the mean percentage change in serum alkaline phosphate.
- available The number of women still participating in the study.
- treat The treatment group: a character vector taking values "tamoxifen" for the treatment group and "control" for the control group.
- sem The standard error of the mean used to calculate the length of the error bars.

# 10.2 Building the plot

#### 10.2.1 The ggplot2 package

In this exercise, we will be using the R package ggplot2. The "gg" stands for "Grammar of Graphics", which is a conceptual framework for understanding statistical graphics created by Leland Wilkinson.

The core function in the ggplot2 package is ggplot(). This function requires two arguments:

- data is the name of the data frame that we will take the variables from.
- mapping is the *aesthetic mapping* between variables in the data frame and graphical elements that we want to plot. In this example:
  - y-axis is the mean of the percent change in alkaline phosphate represented by the variable mean;
  - x-axis is the visit time represented by the variable time.

We make the mapping in a call to the function aes().

The code below creates a basic plot and assigns it to the object p0.

```
library(ggplot2, quietly=TRUE)
p0 <- ggplot(data=alkfos, mapping=aes(x=time, y=mean))</pre>
```

Running the code creates the plot but does not display it. This is an important difference between base graphics and ggplot graphics:

Graphics with ggplot2 145

 Base graphics functions do not return an R object but will always display a plot on the current graphics device.

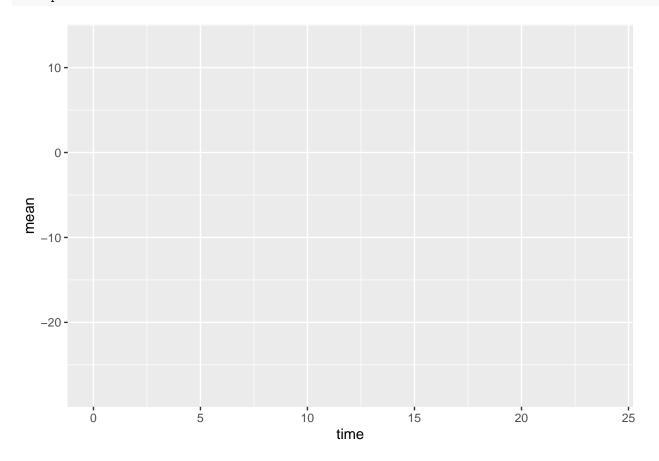
• GGplot graphics functions return an R graphical object, which will only be displayed if we ask for it.

There are two ways to display a graphical object in R:

- 1. If we have saved the result to an object, call the print() or show() functions.
- 2. If we have not saved the result, the graphical object will be displayed in the same way that a regular R object is printed to the screen.

The code chunk below displays the object p0 created in the chunk above.

#### show(p0)



You may find the results a little disappointing. The ggplot() function has drawn x- and y-axes that span the range of the data, but otherwise has drawn no points or lines. This is another important difference between ggplot2 and base graphics. Whereas base plotting functions will usually create a sensible default plot, ggplot() makes no assumptions about what you want.

We will recreate the plot in *layers*. Layers are added to a ggplot object by calling additional functions and adding their return value to the basic plot using the + symbol.

#### 10.2.2 Geometries

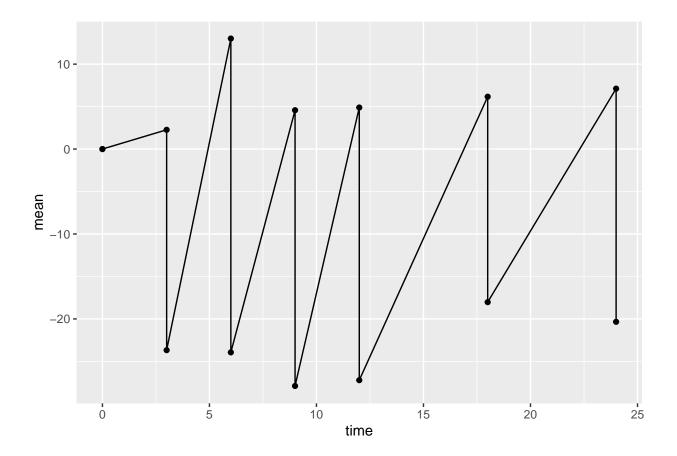
The most important layers are *geometries*, which describe how to display the data in the plot. Geometry functions in ggplot2 all start with the prefix geom\_.

#### 10.2.2.1 Points and lines

We want to plot points representing the mean of the outcome at each visit. This is done with the function geom\_point(). We also want to plot lines between successive points in time. This is done with the function

geom\_line(). The code chunk below adds point and line geometries to our basic plot p0 and saves the result to the new object p1.

```
p1 <- p0 + geom_point() + geom_line()
show(p1)</pre>
```

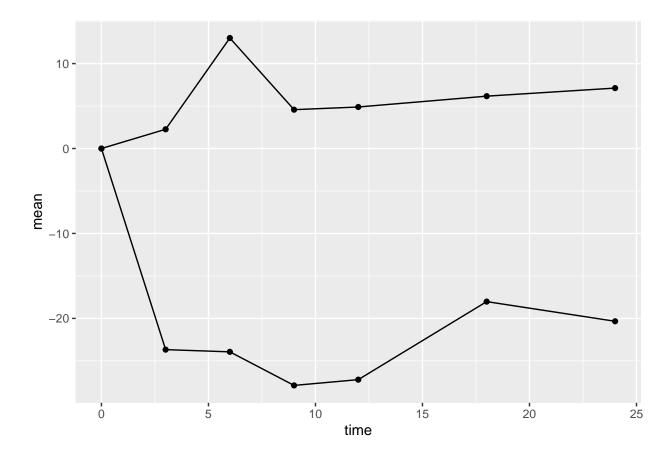


Again, this is not quite what we want. The line geometry is mixing up observations from the treatment and control groups, but we want separate lines for each group. To obtain this we need to add an additional aesthetic mapping inside the call to <code>ggplot()</code>. The aesthetic <code>group</code> gives the name of the variable in the data frame that distinguishes observations from different groups.

Modify the code chunk below so that it includes the group aesthetic to recreate plot p1 correctly.

```
p1 <- ggplot(data=alkfos, mapping=aes(x=time, y=mean, group=treat)) +
  geom_point() + geom_line()
show(p1)</pre>
```

Graphics with ggplot2 147



#### 10.2.2.2 Error bars

Now we can add the error bars. These can be added using the linerange geometry. This geometry needs some new aesthetic mappings. It will inherit the x mapping from the call to ggplot(). However, it needs new mappings ymin and ymax giving the lower and upper points of the error bar on the y-axis. We could go back and modify the aesthetic mappings in the call to ggplot(). However, we can also supply aesthetic mappings inside the call to a geometry function. It can be useful to do this when an aesthetic is only used by one geometry (which is the case here).

Modify the code chunk below so that the linerange geometry has its own aesthetic mapping for ymin and ymax.

- ymin is the mean minus the standard error
- ymax is the mean plus the standard error

Note that the error bars are *not confidence intervals*. In statistical graphics it is very common to use plus/minus the standard error to represent the uncertainty in the data without making any statistical claims about coverage.

```
p2 <- p1 + geom_linerange(mapping=aes(ymin=mean-sem, ymax=mean+sem))
show(p2)</pre>
```



Compare the y-axes for plots p1 and p2. Note that when we add the error bars, the y-axis automatically expanded the limits of the y-axis to include the highest and lowest values on the error bars.

#### 10.2.2.3 Horizontal reference line

The last geometry we want to add is the horizontal reference line at zero. This is added using the hline geometry. We must supply the argument yintercept which determines where the horizontal line intersects the y-axis.

We should distinguish the reference line from the lines used to plot the data, otherwise it may distract the viewer. We could do this by changing the colour of the reference line. But here we will use a thinner line using the optional argument linewidth to the hline geometry. The default value of linewidth is 1. A value less than 1 draws a thinner line; a value greater than 1 draws a thicker line. Choose a suitable value for your plot.

```
p3 <- p2 + geom_hline(yintercept=0, linewidth=0.1)
show(p3)</pre>
```

Graphics with ggplot2 149



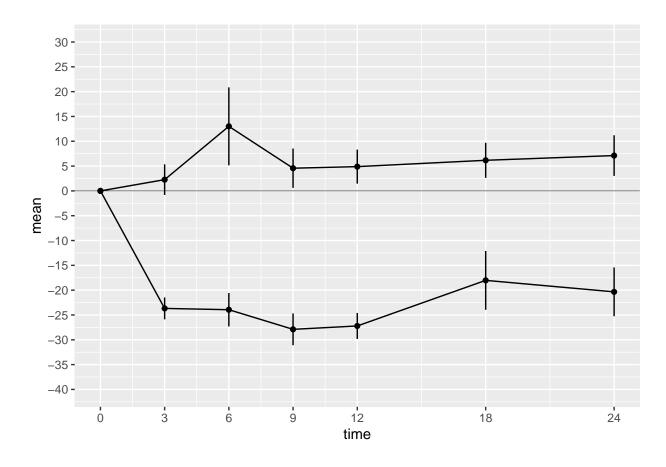
#### 10.2.3 Scales

Next we want to fix the x- and y-axes. The ggplot() function will provide default axes for you, which are often good enough. But in this case we want custom axes. These are provided by scale functions. In fact axes are just one kind of scale. In the grammar of graphics framework, a scale is a way to annotate any quantity that represents a dimension of the data. This also includes shapes, colours, and sizes.

Both axes are continuous. Therefore we use the scale\_x\_continuous() and scale\_y\_continuous() functions to create custom axes. These scale functions have the same arguments, but they affect the x- and y-axes, respectively. The arguments you want to supply are

- breaks A numeric vector of positions on the axis where you want tick marks.
- limits A numeric vector of length 2 giving the minimum and maximum values to be displayed on the axis.

Modify the code chunk below to create the custom axes:



We should also supply informative axis labels. The default axis labels are taken from the names of the variables that we used in the aesthetic mappings for x and y. Use the xlab() and ylab() functions to provide informative axis labels.

```
p5 <- p4 + xlab("Months after randomization") +
  ylab("Percent change in serum alkaline phosphate")
show(p5)
```

Graphics with ggplot2 151



#### 10.2.4 Themes

Our plot contains most of the same graphical elements as the reference plot. But it does not look the same. The original plot was drawn on a white background. But our plot has a grey background with white major and minor grid lines.

Themes control many aspects of the appearance of the plot that do not depend on the data. The default theme, which we have been using so far, is called theme\_gray(). Use the help() function to look up theme\_gray() and you will see the help page documents the other complete themes provided by the ggplot2 package.

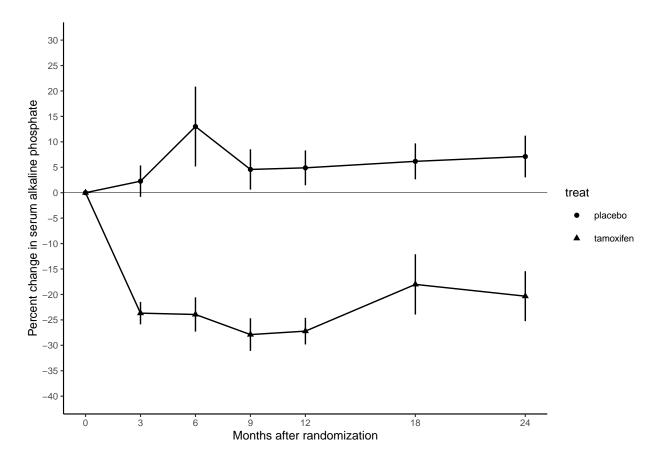
- Modify the chunk below to use different themes until you find one that most closely matches the original plot in the file bentK.pdf.
- Find the parameter that changes to the font size and use it to reduce the font until the y-axis label fits.

```
p6 <- p5 + theme_classic(base_size=9)
show(p6)
```

#### 10.2.5 Putting everything together

In this exercise, you have constructed the plot in steps, saving and displaying the plot in separate chunks to allow you to see the changes as we add each layer of the plot. In practice, we do not work like this. All the instructions for creating the plot should be together. Fill in the chunk below so that the plot is recreated in a single chunk.

Graphics with ggplot2 153



There is still one thing missing from our reproduction. In the original plot, the treatment and control groups were distinguished by different plotting symbols, whereas in our plot they both have circular marks. We can change this by adding the aesthetic mapping shape.

Modify the chunk above so that the aesthetic shape is mapped onto the variable treat. You can do this inside the call to ggplot() or in the call to geom\_point().

Note that adding the shape aesthetic automatically adds a legend to the plot, telling us which shape corresponds to which group.

## 10.3 Self study

Congratulations, you have mostly recreated the reference figure from Kristensen et al (1994). However, have you really learned anything? The best way to find out is to come back in a week's time and try to recreate the reference plot without looking at this exercise sheet.

You may find it useful to download the ggplot cheatsheet. You can also use R help to find out more about the functions in the ggplot2 package. Finally, you can refer to the book Ggplot2: elegant graphics for data analysis by Hadley Wickham, creator of the ggplot2 package.

## 10.4 Adding the table (advanced topic)

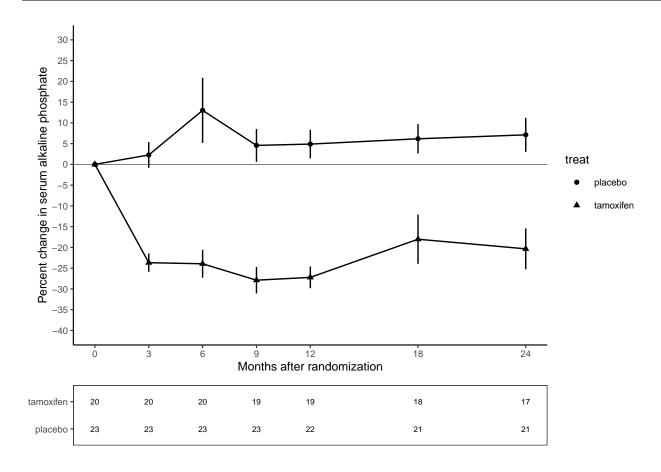
There is one important element missing from the graph. This is the table of the number of participants in each group. This is an advanced topic so instead of explaining each step I am just going to give you the solution. Do not be concerned if you do not understand this part.

Firstly we create a new graphical object to represent the table. This object has its own aesthetic mappings, geometries and scales. I will skip a detailed description of this step except to note that some of the arguments below will suppress graphical features (e.g. NULL and element\_blank())



Next use the plot\_grid() function from the cowplot package to stack the displayed objects vertically (align="v"), in a single column (ncol=1, nrow=2), with the left and right ends of the x-axes aligned (axis="lr") and most of the space taken up by the plot (rel\_heights=c(5,1)).

Graphics with ggplot2 155



## 10.5 References

Kristensen B, Ejlertsen B, Dalgaard P, Larsen L, Holmegaard SN, Transbøl I, Mouridsen HT. Tamoxifen and bone metabolism in postmenopausal low-risk breast cancer patients: a randomized study. *J Clin Oncol.* 1994 May;12(5):992-7. doi: 10.1200/JCO.1994.12.5.992. PMID: 8164053.

## Chapter 11

## Survival analysis with competing risks: Oral cancer patients

### 11.1 Description of the data

File oralca2.txt, that you may access from a url address to be given in the practical, contains data from 338 patients having an oral squamous cell carcinoma diagnosed and treated in one tertiary level oncological clinic in Finland since 1985, followed-up for mortality until 31 December 2008.

The dataset contains the following variables:

Variable	Description				
sex	sex, a factor with categories; 1 = "Female", 2 = "Male"				
age	age (years) at the date of diagnosing the cancer				
stage	TNM stage of the tumour (factor): 1 = "I",, 4 = "IV", 5 = "unkn"				
time	follow-up time (in years) since diagnosis until death or censoring				
event	event ending the follow-up (numeric): 0 = censoring alive, 1 = death from oral				
	cancer, 2 = death from other causes.				

## 11.2 Loading the packages and the data

• Load the R packages Epi, and survival needed in this exercise.

• Read the datafile oralca2.txt from a website, whose precise address will be given in the practical, into an R data frame named orca. Look at the head, structure and the summary of the data frame. Using function table() count the numbers of censorings as well as deaths from oral cancer and other causes, respectively, from the event variable.

```
orca <- read.table(file = 'https://raw.githubusercontent.com/SPE-R/SPE/master/pracs/data/oralca2.txt', he
head(orca)</pre>
```

```
## sex age stage time event
## 1 Male 65.4 unkn 5.081 0
## 2 Female 83.1 III 0.419 1
## 3 Male 52.6 II 7.915 2
```

```
## 4
       Male 77.1
                     I 2.480
                                  2
## 5
       Male 80.3
                    IV 2.500
                                  1
## 6 Female 82.6
                    IV 0.167
                                  2
orca$stage<-as.factor(orca$stage)</pre>
orca$sex<-factor(orca$sex,levels=c("Male","Female"))</pre>
str(orca)
## 'data.frame':
                    338 obs. of 5 variables:
##
    $ sex : Factor w/ 2 levels "Male", "Female": 1 2 1 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 ...
    $ age : num 65.4 83.1 52.6 77.1 80.3 ...
   $ stage: Factor w/ 5 levels "I","II","III",..: 5 3 2 1 4 4 2 5 4 2 ...
   $ time : num 5.081 0.419 7.915 2.48 2.5 ...
   $ event: int 0 1 2 2 1 2 0 1 1 0 ...
summary(orca)
##
        sex
                                  stage
                                                 time
                                                                 event
                       age
##
    Male :186
                         :15.2
                                 Ι
                                     :50
                                                   : 0.09
                                                            Min.
                                                                    :0.000
                 Min.
                                           Min.
##
    Female:152
                 1st Qu.:53.2
                                 II :77
                                            1st Qu.: 1.33
                                                            1st Qu.:0.000
##
                 Median:64.9
                                 III:72
                                           Median: 3.87
                                                            Median :1.000
##
                 Mean
                         :63.5
                                 IV :68
                                            Mean
                                                   : 5.66
                                                            Mean
                                                                    :0.994
##
                 3rd Qu.:74.3
                                            3rd Qu.: 8.42
                                 unkn:71
                                                            3rd Qu.:2.000
##
                 Max.
                         :92.2
                                                   :23.26
                                                                    :2.000
                                            Max.
                                                            Max.
```

### 11.3 Total mortality: Kaplan–Meier analyses

• We start our analysis of total mortality pooling the two causes of death into a single outcome. First, construct a *survival object* orca\$suob from the event variable and the follow-up time using function Surv(). Look at the structure and summary of !orca\$suob!.

```
suob <- Surv(orca$time, 1 * (orca$event > 0))
str(orca$suob)

## NULL
summary(orca$suob)

## Length Class Mode
## 0 NULL NULL
```

• Create a survfit object s.all, which does the default calculations for a Kaplan–Meier analysis of the overall (marginal) survival curve.

```
s.all <- survfit(suob ~ 1, data = orca)</pre>
```

See the structure of this object and apply print() method on it, too. Look at the results; what do you find? % Try also summary() and see the outcome.

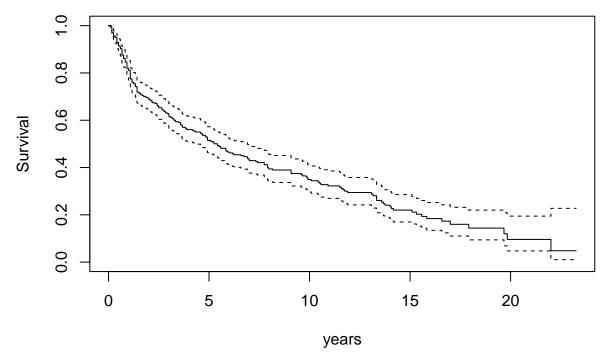
```
## Call: survfit(formula = suob ~ 1, data = orca)
##
##
          n events median 0.95LCL 0.95UCL
## [1,] 338
               229
                     5.42
                              4.33
str(s.all)
## List of 16
    $ n
               : int 338
    $ time
               : num [1:251] 0.085 0.162 0.167 0.17 0.246 0.249 0.252 0.329 0.334 0.413 ...
   $ n.risk
               : num [1:251] 338 336 334 330 328 327 326 323 322 321 ...
```

```
$ n.event : num [1:251] 2 2 4 2 1 1 3 1 1 1 ...
    $ n.censor : num [1:251] 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
##
               : num [1:251] 0.994 0.988 0.976 0.97 0.967 ...
##
    $ surv
               : num [1:251] 0.0042 0.00595 0.00847 0.0095 0.00998 ...
##
               : num [1:251] 0.00592 0.01187 0.02385 0.02991 0.03295 ...
    $ cumhaz
    $ std.chaz : num [1:251] 0.00418 0.00593 0.00843 0.00946 0.00994 ...
##
##
               : chr "right"
   $ type
##
    $ logse
               : logi TRUE
##
    $ conf.int : num 0.95
   $ conf.type: chr "log"
               : num [1:251] 0.986 0.977 0.96 0.953 0.949 ...
##
   $ lower
   $ upper
               : num [1:251] 1 1 0.993 0.989 0.987 ...
               : language survfit(formula = suob ~ 1, data = orca)
##
   $ call
   - attr(*, "class")= chr "survfit"
```

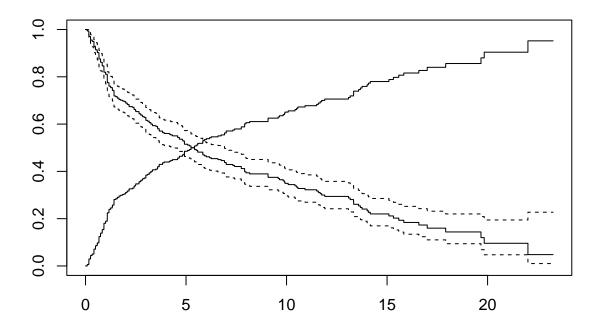
• The summary method for a survfit object would return a lengthy life table. However, the plot method with default arguments offers the Kaplan-Meier curve for a conventional illustration of the survival experience in the whole patient group. Alternatively, instead of graphing survival proportions, one can draw a curve describing their complements: the cumulative mortality proportions. This curve is drawn together with the survival curve as the result of the second command line below. «««< HEAD

```
plot(s.all,main="KM estimate of the survival
    and cum. mortality proportions",
    xlab="years", ylab="Survival")
```

# KM estimate of the survival and cum. mortality proportions



```
plot(s.all)
lines(s.all, fun = "event", mark.time = F, conf.int = FALSE)
```



The effect of option mark.time=F is to omit marking the times when censorings occurred.

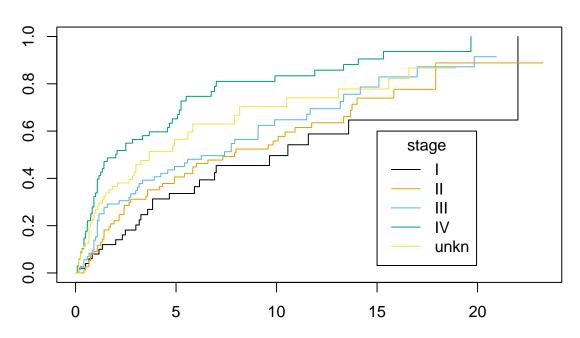
#### Total mortality by stage 11.4

Tumour stage is an important prognostic factor in cancer survival.

- stage I: cancer hasn't spread to lymph nodes or other tissue (local), stage II: cancer has grown but not spread stage III:cancer has grown larger but not spread stage IV cancer has spread to other organs or areas
- Plot separate cumulative mortality curves for the different stage groups marking them with different colors, the order which you may define yourself. Also find the median survival time for each stage.

```
s.stg <- survfit(suob ~ stage, data = orca)</pre>
col5 <- cB8[1:5]
plot(s.stg, col = col5, fun = "event", main="Cum. mortality by stage", mark.time = FALSE)
legend(15, 0.6, title="stage",legend=levels(orca$stage),col = col5,lty=rep(1,5))
```

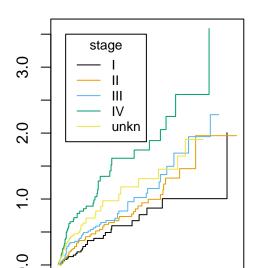
## Cum. mortality by stage



• Create now two parallel plots of which the first one describes the cumulative hazards and the second one graphs the log-cumulative hazards against log-time for the different stages. Compare the two presentations with each other and with the one in the previous item.

```
par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
plot(s.stg, col = col5, fun = "cumhaz", main = "Cumulative hazards")
legend(1, 3.5, title="stage",legend=levels(orca$stage),col = col5,lty=rep(1,5), cex=0.8)
plot(s.stg, col = col5, fun = "cloglog",main = "cloglog: log cum.haz")
legend(3, -2, title="stage",legend=levels(orca$stage),col = col5,lty=rep(1,5), cex=0.7)
```

### **Cumulative hazards**



10

15

20

0

5

## cloglog: log cum.haz



- If the survival times were exponentially distributed in a given (sub)population the corresponding cloglogcurve should follow an approximately linear pattern. Could this be the case here in the different stages?
- Also, if the survival distributions of the different subpopulations would obey the proportional hazards model, the vertical distance between the cloglog-curves should be approximately constant over the time axis. Do these curves indicate serious deviation from the proportional hazards assumption?
- In the lecture handouts it was observed that the crude contrast between males and females in total mortality appears unclear, but the age-adjustment in the Cox model provided a more expected hazard ratio estimate. We shall examine the confounding by age somewhat closer. First categorize the continuous age variable into, say, three categories by function cut() using suitable breakpoints, like 55 and 75 years, and cross-tabulate sex and age group:

```
orca$agegr \leftarrow cut(orca$age, br = c(0, 55, 75, 95))
stat.table(list(sex, agegr), list(count(), percent(agegr)),
  margins = TRUE,
  data = orca
)
```

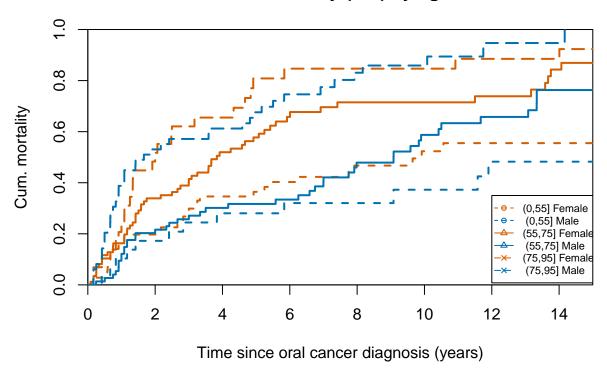
##						
##		egr				
##	sex	(0,55]	(55,75]	(75,95]	Total	
##						
##	Male	71	86	29	186	
##		38.2	46.2	15.6	100.0	
##						
##	Female	29	74	49	152	
##		19.1	48.7	32.2	100.0	
##						
##						
##	Total	100	160	78	338	

```
## 29.6 47.3 23.1 100.0
## -----
```

Male patients are clearly younger than females in these data.

Now, plot Kaplan-Meier curves jointly classified by sex and age. «««< HEAD

## Cumulative mortality (KM) by age and sex



In each age band the mortality curve for males is on a higher level than that for females.

## 11.5 Event-specific cumulative mortality curves

We move on to analysing cumulative mortalities for the two causes of death separately, first overall and then by prognostic factors.

• Use the survfit-function in survival package with option type="mstate".

```
library(survival)
cif1 <- survfit(Surv(time, event, type = "mstate") ~ 1,
  data = orca
)
str(cif1)</pre>
```

```
## List of 23
## $ n
                 : int 338
                 : num [1:251] 0.085 0.162 0.167 0.17 0.246 0.249 0.252 0.329 0.334 0.413 ...
## $ time
                : num [1:251, 1:3] 338 336 334 330 328 327 326 323 322 321 ...
## $ n.risk
##
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
    .. ..$ : NULL
##
    .. ..$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
## $ n.event : num [1:251, 1:3] 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
##
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
    .. ..$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
   $ n.censor : num [1:251, 1:3] 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
##
    ....$ : NULL
##
    ....$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
   $ pstate : num [1:251, 1:3] 0.994 0.988 0.976 0.97 0.967 ...
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
##
    ....$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
   $ n.transition: num [1:251, 1:2] 2 2 2 1 1 0 2 1 1 1 ...
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
##
    ....$ : chr [1:2] "1.2" "1.3"
##
## $ n.id
                 : int 338
##
   $ cumhaz
                 : num [1:251, 1:2] 0.00592 0.01187 0.01786 0.02089 0.02394 ...
##
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
    ....$ : chr [1:2] "1.2" "1.3"
##
## $ p0
                 : Named num [1:3] 1 0 0
   ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
## $ std.err
               : num [1:251, 1:3] 0.00417 0.00588 0.00827 0.00922 0.00965 ...
                 : num [1:251, 1:2] 0.00417 0.00592 0.00727 0.00787 0.00844 ...
## $ std.chaz
## $ std.auc
                 : num [1:251, 1:3] 0 0.000321 0.000343 0.000356 0.000934 ...
## $ logse
                 : logi FALSE
## $ transitions : 'table' int [1:3, 1:3] 122 0 0 107 0 0 109 0 0
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    ....$ from: chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
    ....$ to : chr [1:3] "1" "2" "(censored)"
   $ lower
                 : num [1:251, 1:3] 0.986 0.977 0.96 0.953 0.949 ...
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
##
    ....$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
              : num [1:251, 1:3] 1 1 0.993 0.989 0.987 ...
##
   $ upper
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
    ....$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
## $ conf.type : chr "log"
## $ conf.int
                 : num 0.95
                : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
## $ states
## $ type
                 : chr "mright"
## $ t0
                 : num 0
                 : language survfit(formula = Surv(time, event, type = "mstate") ~ 1, data = orca)
## - attr(*, "class")= chr [1:2] "survfitms" "survfit"
```

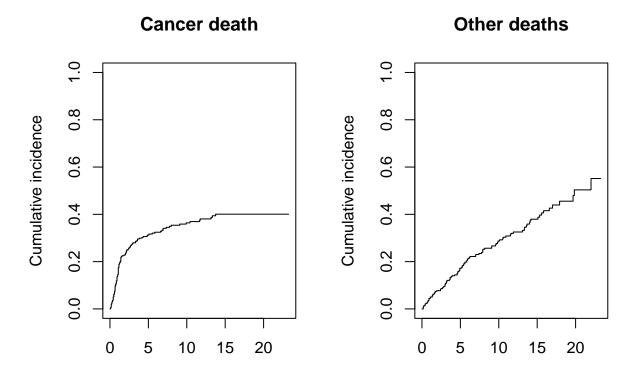
• One could apply here the plot method of the survfit object to plot the cumulative incidences for each cause. However, we suggest that you use instead a simple function plotCIF() found in the Epi package. The main arguments are

```
data data frame created by function }survfit() event indicator for the event: values 1 or 2.
```

Other arguments are like in the ordinary plot() function.

• Draw two parallel plots describing the overall cumulative incidence curves for both causes of death

```
par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
plotCIF(cif1, 1, main = "Cancer death", xlab="Time since oral cancer diagnosis (years)")
plotCIF(cif1, 2, main = "Other deaths", xlab="Time since oral cancer diagnosis (years)")
```



Time since oral cancer diagnosis (years

Time since oral cancer diagnosis (years

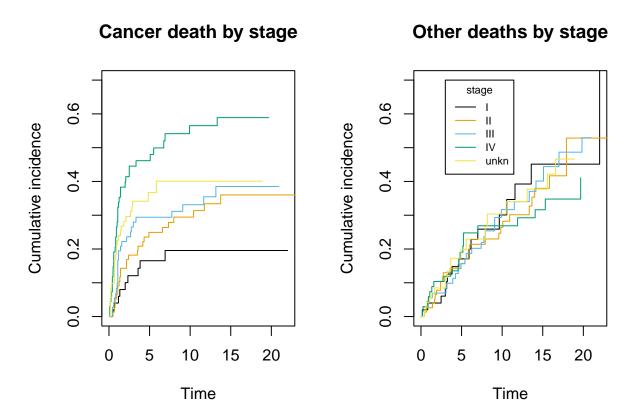
• Compute the estimated cumulative incidences by stage for both causes of death. Now you have to add variable stage to survfit-function.

See the structure of the resulting object, in which you should observe strata variable containing the stage grouping variable. Plot the pertinent curves in two parallel graphs. Cut the y-axis for a more efficient graphical presentation

```
col5 <- col5
cif2 <- survfit(Surv(time, event, type = "mstate") ~ stage,</pre>
  data = orca
)
str(cif2)
## List of 24
##
    $ n
                  : int [1:5] 50 77 72 68 71
                  : num [1:307] 0.17 0.498 0.665 0.832 1.166 ...
##
   $ time
                  : num [1:307, 1:3] 50 49 48 47 46 45 44 43 42 41 ...
    $ n.risk
     ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
     ....$ : NULL
```

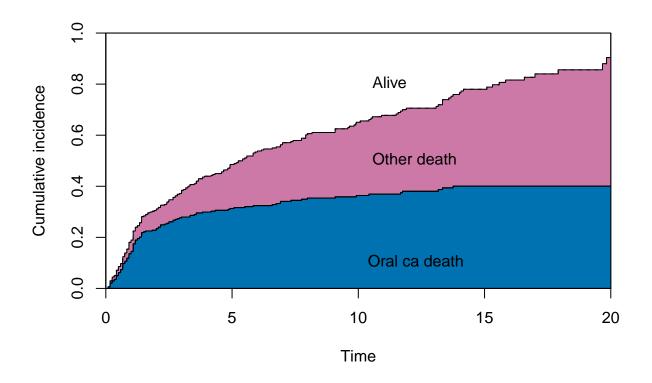
```
.. ..$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
   $ n.event : num [1:307, 1:3] 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
##
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
##
    .. ..$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
## $ n.censor : num [1:307, 1:3] 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 0 ...
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
   .. ..$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
   $ pstate : num [1:307, 1:3] 0.98 0.96 0.94 0.92 0.9 ...
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
##
     .. ..$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
## $ n.transition: num [1:307, 1:2] 0 1 1 0 1 1 0 1 1 0 ...
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
    .. ..$ : NULL
    .. ..$ : chr [1:2] "1.2" "1.3"
##
   $ n.id
              : int [1:5] 50 77 72 68 71
##
                : num [1:307, 1:2] 0 0.0204 0.0412 0.0412 0.063 ...
## $ cumhaz
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
    .. ..$ : NULL
##
    ....$ : chr [1:2] "1.2" "1.3"
##
## $ p0
            : num [1:5, 1:3] 1 1 1 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 ...
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
    ....$ : chr [1:5] "stage=I" "stage=II" "stage=III" "stage=IV" ...
    ....$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
               : Named int [1:5] 49 75 62 58 63
    ..- attr(*, "names")= chr [1:5] "stage=I" "stage=II" "stage=III" "stage=IV" ...
##
               : num [1:307, 1:3] 0.0198 0.0277 0.0336 0.0384 0.0424 ...
## $ std.err
## $ std.chaz : num [1:307, 1:2] 0 0.0202 0.0289 0.0289 0.036 ...
## $ std.auc
                : num [1:307, 1:3] 0 0.00649 0.01028 0.01484 0.02589 ...
## $ logse
                 : logi FALSE
## $ transitions : 'table' int [1:3, 1:3] 122 0 0 107 0 0 109 0 0
   ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
##
   .. ..$ from: chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
    .. ..$ to : chr [1:3] "1" "2" "(censored)"
##
                : num [1:307, 1:3] 0.942 0.907 0.876 0.848 0.821 ...
## $ lower
    ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
    .. ..$ : NULL
##
    .. ..$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
##
   $ upper
                : num [1:307, 1:3] 1 1 1 0.998 0.987 ...
   ..- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
   .. ..$ : NULL
##
    ....$ : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
##
## $ conf.type : chr "log"
## $ conf.int : num 0.95
## $ states
                : chr [1:3] "(s0)" "1" "2"
                 : chr "mright"
## $ type
## $ t0
                : num 0
             : language survfit(formula = Surv(time, event, type = "mstate") ~ stage, data = orca)
## - attr(*, "class")= chr [1:2] "survfitms" "survfit"
par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
plotCIF(cif2, 1,
 main = "Cancer death by stage",
  col = col5, ylim = c(0, 0.7)
```

```
plotCIF(cif2, 2,
  main = "Other deaths by stage",
  col = col5, ylim = c(0, 0.7)
)
legend(3, 0.7, title="stage",legend=levels(orca$stage),col = col5,lty=rep(1,5), cex=0.7)
```



Compare the two plots. What would you conclude about the effect of stage on the two causes of death?

• Using another function stackedCIF() in Epi you can put the two cumulative incidence curves in one graph but stacked upon one another such that the lower curve is for the cancer deaths and the upper curve is for total mortality, and the vertical difference between the two curves describes the cumulative mortality from other causes. You can also add some colours for the different zones: «««< HEAD



## 11.6 Regression modelling of overall mortality.

• Fit the semiparametric proportional hazards regression model, a.k.a. the Cox model, on all deaths including sex, age and stage as covariates. Use function coxph() in package survival. It is often useful to center and scale continuous covariates like age here. The estimated rate ratios and their confidence intervals can also here be displayed by applying ci.lin() on the fitted model object.

```
options(show.signif.stars = FALSE)
m1 \leftarrow coxph(suob \sim sex + I((age - 65) / 10) + stage, data = orca)
summary(m1)
## Call:
## coxph(formula = suob ~ sex + I((age - 65)/10) + stage, data = orca)
##
     n= 338, number of events= 229
##
##
##
                        coef exp(coef) se(coef)
                                                      z Pr(>|z|)
## sexFemale
                     -0.3514
                                 0.7037
                                          0.1414 - 2.49
                                                         0.01295
## I((age - 65)/10)
                                                  7.37
                      0.4160
                                 1.5159
                                          0.0564
                                                         1.6e-13
## stageII
                      0.0349
                                 1.0355
                                          0.2467
                                                   0.14
                                                         0.88742
## stageIII
                      0.3454
                                 1.4126
                                          0.2457
                                                   1.41
                                                         0.15971
## stageIV
                      0.8854
                                 2.4240
                                          0.2427
                                                   3.65
                                                         0.00026
##
  stageunkn
                      0.5844
                                 1.7939
                                          0.2512
                                                   2.33
                                                         0.02002
##
##
                     exp(coef) exp(-coef) lower .95 upper .95
## sexFemale
                         0.704
                                     1.421
                                                0.533
                                                          0.928
## I((age - 65)/10)
                         1.516
                                     0.660
                                                1.357
                                                          1.693
## stageII
                         1.036
                                     0.966
                                                0.639
                                                          1.679
## stageIII
                         1.413
                                     0.708
                                                0.873
                                                          2.286
```

```
2.424
                                     0.413
                                                          3.901
## stageIV
                                               1.506
## stageunkn
                         1.794
                                    0.557
                                               1.096
                                                          2.935
##
## Concordance= 0.674 (se = 0.02)
## Likelihood ratio test= 86.8
                                 on 6 df,
                                             p = < 2e - 16
## Wald test
                         = 80.5
                                 on 6 df,
                                             p=3e-15
## Score (logrank) test = 82.9
                                 on 6 df,
                                             p=9e-16
round(ci.exp(m1),3)
##
                     exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
## sexFemale
                         0.704 0.533 0.928
## I((age - 65)/10)
                         1.516 1.357 1.693
## stageII
                         1.036 0.639 1.679
## stageIII
                         1.413 0.873 2.286
## stageIV
                         2.424 1.506 3.901
## stageunkn
                         1.794 1.096 2.935
```

Look at the results. What are the main findings?

• Check whether the data are sufficiently consistent with the assumption of proportional hazards with respect to each of the variables separately as well as globally, using the cox.zph() function.

```
cox.zph(m1)
```

```
## sex 0.275 1 0.60
## I((age - 65)/10) 1.706 1 0.19
## stage 3.648 4 0.46
## GLOBAL 5.144 6 0.53
```

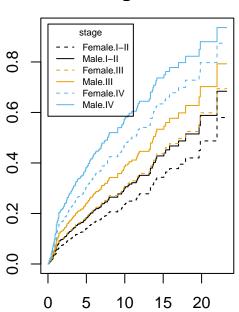
• No evidence against proportionality assumption could apparently be found. Moreover, no difference can be observed between stages I and II in the estimates. On the other hand, the group with stage unknown is a complex mixture of patients from various true stages. Therefore, it may be prudent to exclude these subjects from the data and to pool the first two stage groups into one. After that fit a model in the reduced data with the new stage variable.

```
orca2 <- subset(orca, stage != "unkn")</pre>
orca2$st3 <- Relevel(orca2$stage, list(1:2, 3, 4:5))
levels(orca2$st3) <- c("I-II", "III", "IV")</pre>
m2 \leftarrow coxph(Surv(orca2\$time, 1 * (orca2\$event > 0)) \sim sex + I((age - 65) / 10) + st3, data = orca2)
summary(m2)
## Call:
  coxph(formula = Surv(orca2$time, 1 * (orca2$event > 0)) ~ sex +
##
       I((age - 65)/10) + st3, data = orca2)
##
##
     n= 267, number of events= 184
##
##
                        coef exp(coef) se(coef)
                                                      z Pr(>|z|)
## sexFemale
                     -0.2839
                                 0.7528
                                          0.1571 -1.81
                                                            0.071
## I((age - 65)/10)
                     0.3810
                                 1.4637
                                          0.0622 6.13
                                                         8.8e-10
## st3III
                      0.3117
                                 1.3657
                                          0.1827
                                                   1.71
                                                            0.088
## st3IV
                      0.8713
                                 2.3900
                                          0.1786
                                                  4.88
                                                         1.1e-06
##
##
                     exp(coef) exp(-coef) lower .95 upper .95
## sexFemale
                         0.753
                                     1.328
                                                0.553
                                                           1.02
## I((age - 65)/10)
                         1.464
                                     0.683
                                                1.296
                                                           1.65
## st3III
                         1.366
                                     0.732
                                                0.955
                                                           1.95
## st3IV
                         2.390
                                     0.418
                                                1.684
                                                           3.39
```

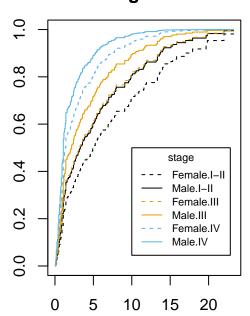
```
## Concordance= 0.673 (se = 0.022)
## Likelihood ratio test= 64.8 on 4 df,
                                             p=3e-13
## Wald test
                        = 62.3 on 4 df,
                                            p=1e-12
## Score (logrank) test = 64.3 on 4 df,
                                             p=4e-13
\#m2 \leftarrow update(m1, . \sim . - stage + st3, data = orca2) \#do not work
round(ci.exp(m2), 3)
##
                     exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
                         0.753 0.553 1.02
## sexFemale
## I((age - 65)/10)
                         1.464 1.296 1.65
## st3III
                         1.366 0.955 1.95
## st3IV
                         2.390 1.684 3.39
   • Plot the predicted cumulative mortality curves by stage, jointly stratified by sex and age, focusing only on
     40 and 80 year old patients, respectively, based on the fitted model m2. You need to create a new artificial
     data frame containing the desired values for the covariates.
newd <- data.frame(</pre>
  sex = c(rep("Male", 6), rep("Female", 6)),
  age = rep(c(rep(40, 3), rep(80, 3)), 2),
  st3 = rep(levels(orca2$st3), 4)
)
newd
##
         sex age st3
## 1
        Male 40 I-II
        Male 40 III
## 2
                  IV
## 3
        Male 40
## 4
        Male 80 I-II
## 5
        Male 80 III
## 6
        Male 80 IV
## 7 Female 40 I-II
## 8 Female 40 III
## 9 Female 40 IV
## 10 Female 80 I-II
## 11 Female 80 III
## 12 Female 80
                   ΙV
col3 <- cB8[1:3] #pre-setting color palette</pre>
leg<-levels(interaction(levels(factor(orca2$sex)),levels(orca2$st3))) #legend labels by sex and stage
## Warning in ans * length(1) + if1: longer object length is not a multiple of
## shorter object length
par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
plot(
  survfit(m2, newdata = subset(newd, sex == "Male" & age == 40)),
  col = col3,
  lty=1,
  fun = "event", mark.time = FALSE,
  main="Cum. mortality for M and F \n age 40"
  )
lines(
  survfit(m2, newdata = subset(newd, sex == "Female" & age == 40)),
  col = col3, lty=c(2,2,2),fun = "event", mark.time = FALSE
)
legend(0, 0.95, title="stage",legend=leg,
       col = c(col3[1], col3[1], col3[2], col3[2], col3[3], col3[3]),
```

```
,lty=c(2,1,2,1,2,1), cex=0.6)
plot(
    survfit(m2, newdata = subset(newd, sex == "Male" & age == 80)),
    ylim = c(0, 1), col = col3, fun = "event", mark.time = FALSE,
    main="Cum. mortality for M and F \n age 80"
)
lines(
    survfit(m2, newdata = subset(newd, sex == "Female" & age == 80) ),
    col = col3, fun = "event", lty = 2, mark.time = FALSE
)
legend(10, 0.5, title="stage",legend=leg,
    col = c(col3[1],col3[1],col3[2],col3[3],col3[3]),
    ,lty=c(2,1,2,1,2,1), cex=0.7)
```

# Cum. mortality for M and F age 40



# Cum. mortality for M and F age 80



## 11.7 Modelling event-specific hazards

• Fit the Cox model for the cause-specific hazard of cancer deaths with the same covariates as above. In this case only cancer deaths are counted as events and deaths from other causes are included into censorings.

```
m2haz1 <-
  coxph(
    Surv(time, event == 1) ~ sex + I((age - 65) / 10) + st3,
    data = orca2
)
round(ci.exp(m2haz1), 4)</pre>
```

```
## exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
## sexFemale 0.983 0.642 1.51
```

```
## I((age - 65)/10)
                         1.426 1.204 1.69
                         1.514 0.901 2.54
## st3III
## st3IV
                         3.181 1.985 5.10
cox.zph(m2haz1)
##
                      chisq df
## sex
                     0.0724 1 0.788
## I((age - 65)/10) 5.7620 1 0.016
                     3.4195 2 0.181
## GLOBAL
                     9.1216 4 0.058
Compare the results with those of model m2. What are the major differences?
  • Fit a similar model for deaths from other causes and compare the results.
m2haz2 <-
  coxph(
    Surv(time, event == 2) ~ sex + I((age - 65) / 10) + st3,
    data = orca2
  )
round(ci.exp(m2haz2), 4)
                     exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
##
## sexFemale
                         0.552 0.352 0.868
## I((age - 65)/10)
                         1.488 1.249 1.772
## st3III
                         1.230 0.749 2.021
```

```
## chisq df p
## sex 0.4071 1 0.52
## I((age - 65)/10) 0.2435 1 0.62
## st3 0.0443 2 0.98
## GLOBAL 0.6444 4 0.96
```

## st3IV

cox.zph(m2haz2)

## 11.8 Lexis object with multi-state set-up

1.641 0.952 2.827

Before entering to multi-state analyses, it might be instructive to apply some Lexis tools to illustrate the competing-risks set-up. More detailed explanation of these tools will be given by Bendix later.

• Form a Lexis object from the data frame and print a summary of it. We shall name the main (and only) time axis in this object as stime.

```
orca.lex <- Lexis(
  exit = list(stime = time),
  exit.status = factor(event,
    labels = c("Alive", "Oral ca. death", "Other death")
  ),
  data = orca
)

## NOTE: entry.status has been set to "Alive" for all.
## NOTE: entry is assumed to be 0 on the stime timescale.

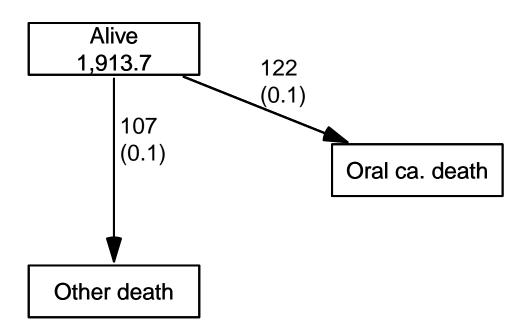
summary(orca.lex)

##
## Transitions:
##
## To</pre>
```

```
Alive Oral ca. death Other death
## From
                                                Records:
                                                            Events: Risk time:
                                           107
                                                                229
##
     Alive
              109
                              122
                                                      338
                                                                           1914
##
## Transitions:
##
        Tο
## From
             Persons:
                  338
     Alive
```

• Draw a box diagram of the two-state set-up of competing transitions. Run first th e following command line

```
boxes(orca.lex,boxpos = TRUE)
```



Now, move the cursor to the point in the graphics window, at which you wish to put the box for *Alive*, and click. Next, move the cursor to the point at which you wish to have the box for *Oral ca. death*, and click. Finally, do the same with the box for *Other death*. If you are not happy with the outcome, run the command line again and repeat the necessary mouse moves and clicks.

## 11.9 Optional: Poisson regression as an alternative to Cox model

It can be shown that the Cox model with an unspecified form for the baseline hazard  $\lambda_0(t)$  is mathematically equivalent to the following kind of Poisson regression model. Time is treated as a categorical factor with a dense division of the time axis into disjoint intervals or *timebands* such that only one outcome event occurs in each timeband. The model formula contains this time factor plus the desired explanatory terms.

A sufficient division of time axis is obtained by first setting the break points between adjacent timebands to be those time points at which an outcome event has been observed to occur. Then, the pertinent lexis object is created and after that it will be split according to those breakpoints. Finally, the Poisson regression model is fitted on the splitted lexis object using function glm() with appropriate specifications.

We shall now demonstrate the numerical equivalence of the Cox model m2haz1 for oral cancer mortality that

was fitted above, and the corresponding Poisson regression.

(75,95] III

(75,95] III

(75,95] III

(75,95] III

(75,95] III

(75,95] III

0

0.085

0.162

0.252

0.329

0.413

##

##

##

##

##

• First we form the necessary lexis object by just taking the relevant subset of the already available orca.lex object. Upon that the three-level stage factor st3 is created as above.

```
orca2.lex <- subset(orca.lex, stage != "unkn")
orca2.lex$st3 <- Relevel(orca2.lex$stage, list(1:2, 3, 4:5))
levels(orca2.lex$st3) <- c("I-II", "III", "IV")</pre>
```

Then, the break points of time axis are taken from the sorted event times, and the lexis object is split by those breakpoints. The timeband factor is defined according to the splitted survival times stored in variable stime.

```
cuts <- sort(orca2.lex$time[orca2.lex$event == 1])
orca2.spl <-
    splitLexis(orca2.lex, br = cuts, time.scale = "stime")
orca2.spl$timeband <- as.factor(orca2.spl$stime)</pre>
```

As a result we now have an expanded lexis object in which each subject has several rows; as many rows as there are such timebands during which he/she is still at risk. The outcome status lex.Xst has value 0 in all those timebands, over which the subject stays alive, but assumes the value 1 or 2 at his/her last interval ending at the time of death. – See now the structure of the splitted object.

```
str(orca2.spl)
## Classes 'Lexis' and 'data.frame': 12637 obs. of 13 variables:
```

```
12637 obs. of 13 variables:
   $ lex.id : int 2 2 2 2 2 2 3 3 3 3 ...
##
              : num 0 0.085 0.162 0.252 0.329 0.413 0 0.085 0.162 0.252 ...
   $ stime
   $ lex.dur : num 0.085 0.077 0.09 0.077 0.084 0.006 0.085 0.077 0.09 0.077 ...
   $ lex.Cst : Factor w/ 3 levels "Alive", "Oral ca. death", ...: 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 ...
   $ lex.Xst : Factor w/ 3 levels "Alive", "Oral ca. death",...: 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 ...
              : Factor w/ 2 levels "Male", "Female": 2 2 2 2 2 1 1 1 1 ...
   $ sex
##
              : num 83.1 83.1 83.1 83.1 ...
   $ age
              : Factor w/ 5 levels "I", "III", "III", ...: 3 3 3 3 3 2 2 2 2 ...
##
   $ stage
##
   $ time
              : num 0.419 0.419 0.419 0.419 ...
##
   $ event
              : int 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 2 2 2 ...
              : Factor w/ 3 levels "(0,55]","(55,75]",...: 3 3 3 3 3 3 1 1 1 1 ...
##
   $ agegr
              : Factor w/ 3 levels "I-II", "III", "IV": 2 2 2 2 2 1 1 1 1
##
   $ timeband: Factor w/ 72 levels "0","0.085","0.162",..: 1 2 3 4 5 6 1 2 3 4 ...
##
   - attr(*, "breaks")=List of 1
    ..$ stime: num [1:71] 0.085 0.162 0.252 0.329 0.413 0.419 0.496 0.498 0.504 0.58 ...
   - attr(*, "time.scales")= chr "stime"
  - attr(*, "time.since")= chr ""
head(orca2.spl)
##
   lex.id stime lex.dur lex.Cst
                                        lex.Xst
                                                   sex age stage time event
##
         2 0.00
                    0.09
                           Alive
                                          Alive Female 83.1
                                                              III 0.419
##
         2 0.09
                    0.08
                           Alive
                                          Alive Female 83.1
                                                              III 0.419
                                                                             1
##
         2
           0.16
                    0.09
                                          Alive Female 83.1
                                                              III 0.419
                           Alive
                                                                             1
         2
           0.25
                                                              III 0.419
##
                    0.08
                           Alive
                                          Alive Female 83.1
                                                                             1
##
         2
           0.33
                    0.08
                           Alive
                                          Alive Female 83.1
                                                              III 0.419
                                                                             1
##
         2 0.41
                    0.01
                           Alive Oral ca. death Female 83.1
                                                              III 0.419
                                                                             1
##
     agegr st3 timeband
```

• We are ready to fit the desired Poisson model for oral cancer death as the outcome. The splitted person-

years are contained in lex.dur, and the explanatory variables are the same as in model m2haz1. - This fitting may take some time ....

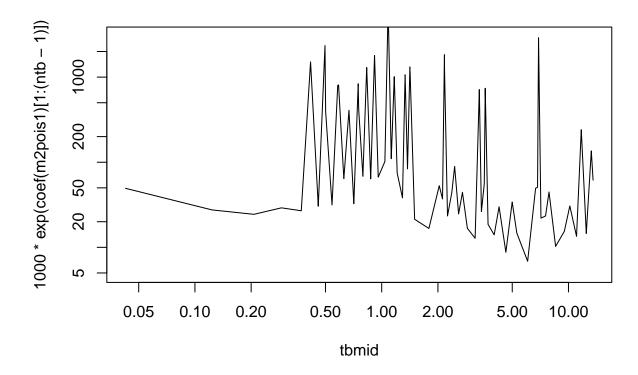
```
m2pois1 <- glm(
   1 * (lex.Xst == "Oral ca. death") ~
    -1 + timeband + sex + I((age - 65) / 10) + st3,
   family = poisson, offset = log(lex.dur), data = orca2.spl
)</pre>
```

We shall display the estimation results graphically for the baseline hazard (per 1000 person-years) and numerically for the rate ratios associated with the covariates. Before doing that it is useful to count the length ntb of the block occupied by baseline hazard in the whole vector of estimated parameters. However, owing to how the splitting to timebands was done, the last regression coefficient is necessarily zero and better be omitted when displaying the results. Also, as each timeband is quantitatively named according to its leftmost point, it is good to compute the midpoint values tbmid for the timebands

```
tb <- as.numeric(levels(orca2.spl$timeband))
ntb <- length(tb)
tbmid <- (tb[-ntb] + tb[-1]) / 2 # midpoints of the intervals
round(ci.exp(m2pois1), 3)</pre>
```

```
##
                    exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
## timeband0
                        0.049 0.012 0.208
## timeband0.085
                        0.028 0.004
                                    0.202
                        0.024 0.003
                                    0.180
## timeband0.162
## timeband0.252
                        0.029 0.004 0.214
                        0.027 0.004
## timeband0.329
                                    0.198
## timeband0.413
                        1.508 0.529
                                    4.296
## timeband0.419
                        0.030 0.004
                                    0.223
## timeband0.496
                        2.352 0.561 9.861
## timeband0.498
                        0.396 0.054 2.905
## timeband0.504
                        0.031 0.004
                                    0.231
## timeband0.58
                        0.799 0.109
                                     5.863
## timeband0.583
                        0.804 0.109 5.899
## timeband0.586
                        0.809 0.110
## timeband0.589
                        0.064 0.015
                                     0.268
## timeband0.665
                        0.408 0.056
                                     2.997
                        0.032 0.004 0.239
## timeband0.671
                        0.836 0.114
## timeband0.747
## timeband0.75
                        0.419 0.057
                                     3.074
## timeband0.756
                        0.068 0.016
                                     0.286
                        1.300 0.177
## timeband0.83
                                     9.528
## timeband0.832
                        0.064 0.015 0.267
## timeband0.914
                        1.798 0.430
                                     7.518
## timeband0.917
                        0.067 0.016
                                    0.279
## timeband0.999
                        0.102 0.031 0.333
## timeband1.081
                        6.652 2.934 15.080
## timeband1.084
                        0.110 0.034
                                    0.359
                        1.012 0.138
                                    7.408
## timeband1.166
## timeband1.169
                        0.075 0.018 0.312
                        0.038 0.005 0.279
## timeband1.251
## timeband1.333
                        1.066 0.146
                                     7.805
## timeband1.336
                        0.084 0.020 0.349
## timeband1.413
                        1.319 0.316
                                    5.501
## timeband1.418
                        1.130 0.155
                                     8.260
## timeband1.421
                        0.021 0.003
                                     0.156
## timeband1.58
                        0.017 0.004
                                    0.070
                        0.053 0.007
## timeband1.999
                                    0.387
```

```
## timeband2.067
                        0.037 0.005 0.271
## timeband2.166
                        1.838 0.251 13.445
## timeband2.168
                        1.234 0.169 9.029
## timeband2.171
                        0.023 0.003 0.171
## timeband2.33
                        0.044 0.006 0.322
## timeband2.415
                        0.089 0.021 0.373
                        0.025 0.003 0.181
## timeband2.5
## timeband2.661
                        0.044 0.006 0.324
## timeband2.752
                        0.017 0.002 0.122
## timeband2.998
                        0.013 0.002 0.094
                       0.716 0.098 5.243
## timeband3.329
## timeband3.335
                       0.026 0.004 0.193
                        0.056 0.008 0.410
## timeband3.502
## timeband3.581
                        0.740 0.101 5.420
                        0.019 0.003 0.137
## timeband3.587
## timeband3.833
                        0.014 0.002 0.103
## timeband4.17
                        0.030 0.004 0.220
                        0.009 0.001 0.064
## timeband4.331
## timeband4.914
                        0.034 0.005 0.250
## timeband5.079
                        0.015 0.002 0.108
## timeband5.503
                        0.007 0.001 0.050
## timeband6.587
                        0.049 0.007 0.363
## timeband6.749
                        0.051 0.007 0.373
## timeband6.913
                        2.910 0.397 21.316
## timeband6.916
                        0.022 0.003 0.161
## timeband7.329
                       0.023 0.003 0.171
## timeband7.748
                       0.045 0.006 0.328
                        0.010 0.001 0.075
## timeband7.984
## timeband9.084
                        0.015 0.002 0.113
## timeband9.919
                       0.031 0.004 0.223
                        0.013 0.002 0.098
## timeband10.42
## timeband11.671
                        0.241 0.033 1.761
## timeband11.748
                        0.015 0.002 0.106
                        0.136 0.019 0.992
## timeband13.166
                        0.062 0.008 0.448
## timeband13.333
## timeband13.755
                        0.000 0.000
                                       Inf
## sexFemale
                        0.985 0.644 1.509
## I((age - 65)/10)
                        1.423 1.201 1.685
## st3III
                        1.509 0.898 2.535
## st3IV
                        3.178 1.983 5.093
par(mfrow = c(1, 1))
plot(tbmid, 1000 * exp(coef(m2pois1)[1:(ntb - 1)]),
  ylim = c(5, 3000), log = "xy", type = "l"
```

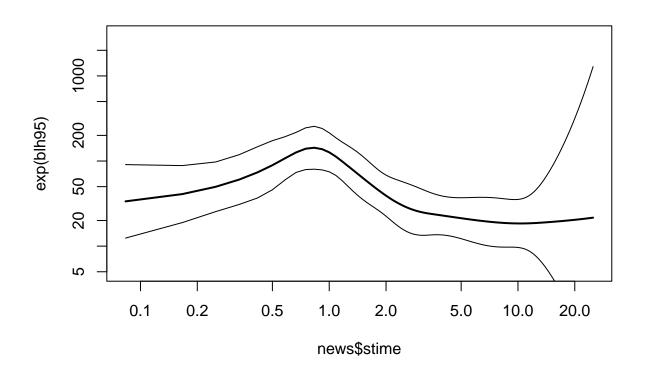


Compare the regression coefficients and their error margins to those model m2haz1. Do you find any differences? How does the estimated baseline hazard look like?

• The estimated baseline looks quite ragged when based on 71 separate parameters. A smoothed estimate may be obtained by spline modelling using the tools contained in package splines (see the practical of Saturday 25 May afternoon). With the following code you will be able to fit a reasonable spline model for the baseline hazard and draw the estimated curve (together with a band of the 95% confidence limits about the fitted values). From the same model you should also obtain quite familiar results for the rate ratios of interest.

```
## (Intercept)
                                              0.028 0.008
                                                           0.103
## ns(stime, df = 6, intercept = FALSE)1
                                              6.505 1.776 23.823
## ns(stime, df = 6, intercept = FALSE)2
                                              2.678 0.560 12.803
                                              0.976 0.227
## ns(stime, df = 6, intercept = FALSE)3
                                                            4.187
## ns(stime, df = 6, intercept = FALSE)4
                                              0.423 0.105
                                                           1.699
  ns(stime, df = 6, intercept = FALSE)5
                                              1.567 0.082 29.939
## ns(stime, df = 6, intercept = FALSE)6
                                              0.434 0.121
                                                            1.558
## sexFemale
                                              0.980 0.640
                                                            1.500
## I((age - 65)/10)
                                              1.431 1.208
                                                            1.696
## st3III
                                              1.514 0.901
                                                           2.543
## st3IV
                                              3.185 1.988
                                                           5.104
```

```
news <- data.frame(</pre>
  stime = seq(0, 25, length = 301),
  lex.dur = 1000,
  sex = "Female",
  age = 65,
  st3 = "I-II"
)
blhaz <-
  predict(m2pspli, newdata = news, se.fit = TRUE, type = "link")
blh95 <- cbind(blhaz$fit, blhaz$se.fit) %*% ci.mat()
par(mfrow = c(1, 1))
matplot(news$stime, exp(blh95),
  type = "1", lty = c(1, 1, 1), lwd = c(2, 1, 1),
  col = rep("black", 3), log = "xy", ylim = c(5, 3000)
)
## Warning in xy.coords(x, y, xlabel, ylabel, log = log, recycle = TRUE): 3 x
## values <= 0 omitted from logarithmic plot
## Warning in xy.coords(x, y, xlabel, ylabel, log): 1 x value <= 0 omitted from
## logarithmic plot
```



## Chapter 12

## Time-splitting, time-scales and SMR

This exercise is about mortaity among Danish Diabetes patients. It is based on the dataset DMlate, a random sample of 10,000 patients from the Danish Diabetes Register (scrambeled dates), all with date of diagnosis after 1994.

Start by loading the relevant packages:

```
library(Epi)
library(popEpi)
library(mgcv)
Loading required package: nlme
This is mgcv 1.9-1. For overview type 'help("mgcv-package")'.
library(tidyverse)
-- Attaching core tidyverse packages ------ tidyverse 2.0.0 --
v dplyr
          1.1.4 v readr
                                2.1.5
v forcats 1.0.0
                   v stringr 1.5.1
v ggplot2 3.5.1 v tibble
                                3.2.1
v lubridate 1.9.3
                   v tidyr
                                1.3.1
           1.0.2
v purrr
-- Conflicts -----
                                    ----- tidyverse_conflicts() --
x dplyr::collapse() masks nlme::collapse()
x dplyr::filter() masks stats::filter()
x lubridate::is.Date() masks popEpi::is.Date()
x dplyr::lag()
                     masks stats::lag()
i Use the conflicted package (<a href="http://conflicted.r-lib.org/">http://conflicted.r-lib.org/</a>) to force all conflicts to become errors
Then load the data and take a look at the data:
data(DMlate)
str(DMlate)
'data.frame': 10000 obs. of 7 variables:
$ sex : Factor w/ 2 levels "M", "F": 2 1 2 2 1 2 1 1 2 1 ...
$ dobth: num 1940 1939 1918 1965 1933 ...
$ dodm : num 1999 2003 2005 2009 2009 ...
$ dodth: num NA NA NA NA NA ...
$ dooad: num NA 2007 NA NA NA ...
```

You can get a more detailed explanation of the data by referring to the help page:

 $\$  doins: num  $\$  NA ... \$ dox : num 2010 2010 2010 2010 2010 ...

#### ?DMlate

1. Set up the dataset as a Lexis object with age, calendar time and duration of diabetes as timescales, and date of death as event. Make sure that you know what each of the arguments to Lexis mean:

```
NOTE: entry.status has been set to "Alive" for all.
NOTE: Dropping 4 rows with duration of follow up < tol
```

Take a look at the first few lines of the resulting dataset, for example using head().

2. Get an overview of the mortality by using stat.table to tabulate no. deaths, person-years (lex.dur) and the crude mortality rate by sex. Try:

```
        sex
        D
        Y
        rate

        M
        1343.00 27614.21 48.63
        48.63

        F
        1156.00 26659.05 43.36

        Total
        2499.00 54273.27 46.04
```

```
sex D Y
M 1343.00 27614.21
F 1156.00 26659.05
```

3. If we want to assess how mortality depends on age, calendar time and duration or how it relates to population mortality, we should in principle split the follow-up along all three time scales. In practice it is sufficient to split it along one of the time-scales and then use the value of each of the time-scales at the left endpoint of the intervals.

Use splitLexis (or splitMulti from the popEpi package) to split the follow-up along the age-axis in sutiable intervals (here set to 1/2 year, but really immaterial as long as it is small):

Alive 115974 2499

Transitions:
To
From Alive Dead Records: Events: Risk time: Persons:

2499

118473

How many records are now in the dataset? How many person-years? Compare to the original Lexis-dataset.

54273.27

9996

# 12.1 Age-specific mortality

1. Now estimate age-specific mortality curves for men and women separately, using splines as implemented in gam. We use k = 20 to be sure to catch any irregularities by age.

Make sure you understand all the components on this modeling statement. Fit the same model for women.

There is a convenient wrapper for this, exploiting the Lexis structure of data, but which does not have an update

```
r.m <- gam.Lexis(subset(SL, sex == "M"), ~ s(A, k = 20))
```

 $mgcv::gam\ Poisson\ analysis\ of\ Lexis\ object\ subset(SL,\ sex\ ==\ "M")\ with\ log\ link:$  Rates for the transition:

Alive->Dead

```
r.f <- gam.Lexis(subset(SL, sex == "F"), \sim s(A, k = 20))
```

 $mgcv::gam\ Poisson\ analysis\ of\ Lexis\ object\ subset(SL,\ sex\ ==\ "F")\ with\ log\ link:$  Rates for the transition:

Alive->Dead

2. Now, extract the estimated rates by using the wrapper function ci.pred that computes predicted rates and confidence limits for these.

glm.Lexis and gam.Lexis use the poisreg family that will return the rates in the (inverse) units in which the person-years were given; that is the units in which lex.dur is recorded.

```
nd <- data.frame(A = seq(20, 90, 0.5))
p.m <- ci.pred(r.m, newdata = nd)
p.f <- ci.pred(r.f, newdata = nd)
str(p.m)</pre>
```

```
num [1:141, 1:3] 0.00132 0.00137 0.00142 0.00147 0.00152 ...
- attr(*, "dimnames")=List of 2
..$ : chr [1:141] "1" "2" "3" "4" ...
..$ : chr [1:3] "Estimate" "2.5%" "97.5%"
```

3. Plot the predicted rates for men and women together - using for example matplot or matshade.

```
par(mar = c(3.5,3.5,1,1),
    mgp = c(3,1,0) / 1.6,
    las = 1,
    bty = "n",
    lend = "butt")
matplot(nd$A, cbind(p.m, p.f) * 1000,
    type = "l",
```

```
col = rep(c("blue", "red"), each = 3),
         lwd = c(3, 1, 1),
         lty = 1,
         log = "y", yaxt = "n",
        xlab = "Age",
        ylab = "Mortality per 1000 PY")
axis(side = 2,
     at = 11 \leftarrow outer(c(5, 10, 20), -1:1, function(x,y) x * 10^y),
     labels = 11)
```



#### 12.2Further time scales: period and duration

4. We now want to model the mortality rates among diabetes patients also including current date and duration of diabetes, using penalized splines. Use the argument bs = "cr" to s() to get cubic splines instead of thin plate ("tp") splines which is the default.

As before specify the model exploiting the Lexis class of the dataset, try:

```
Mcr <- gam.Lexis(subset(SL, sex == "M"),</pre>
                  \sim s(A, bs = "cr", k = 10) +
                    s(P, bs = "cr", k = 10) +
                  s(dur, bs = "cr", k = 10))
```

mgcv::gam Poisson analysis of Lexis object subset(SL, sex == "M") with log link: Rates for the transition: Alive->Dead

```
summary(Mcr)
```

```
Family: poisson
Link function: log
Formula:
cbind(trt(Lx$lex.Cst, Lx$lex.Xst) %in% trnam, Lx$lex.dur) ~ s(A,
   bs = "cr", k = 10) + s(P, bs = "cr", k = 10) + s(dur, bs = "cr",
   k = 10)
Parametric coefficients:
           Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
Approximate significance of smooth terms:
        edf Ref.df Chi.sq p-value
      3.645 4.517 1013.20 < 2e-16
s(A)
s(P)
      1.024 1.048
                   17.58 3.48e-05
s(dur) 7.586 8.384 74.46 < 2e-16
R-sq.(adj) = 0.00333 Deviance explained = 9.87\%
UBRE = -0.8054 Scale est. = 1
                                    n = 60347
Fit the same model for women as well. Are the models reasonably fitting?
Fcr <- gam.Lexis(subset(SL, sex == "F"),</pre>
                \sim s(A, bs = "cr", k = 10) +
                  s(P, bs = "cr", k = 10) +
                s(dur, bs = "cr", k = 10))
mgcv::gam Poisson analysis of Lexis object subset(SL, sex == "F") with log link:
Rates for the transition:
Alive->Dead
summary(Fcr)
Family: poisson
Link function: log
cbind(trt(Lx$lex.Cst, Lx$lex.Xst) %in% trnam, Lx$lex.dur) ~ s(A,
   bs = "cr", k = 10) + s(P, bs = "cr", k = 10) + s(dur, bs = "cr",
   k = 10
Parametric coefficients:
           Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
(Intercept) -3.78483
                     0.05808 -65.17 <2e-16
Approximate significance of smooth terms:
        edf Ref.df Chi.sq p-value
      2.667 3.366 988.49 < 2e-16
s(A)
      1.904 2.391 20.08 0.000136
s(P)
s(dur) 5.973 6.972 38.98 < 2e-16
R-sq.(adj) = 0.00417 Deviance explained = 11.1%
UBRE = -0.82405 Scale est. = 1
                                      n = 58126
```

5. Plot the estimated effects, using the default plot method for gam objects. Remember that there are three effects estimated, so it is useful set up a multi-panel display, and for the sake of comparability to set ylim to the same for men and women:

```
par(mfrow = c(2, 3))
plot(Mcr, ylim = c(-3, 3))
plot(Fcr, ylim = c(-3, 3))
```





What is the absolute scale for these effects?

6. Compare the fit of the naive model with just age and the three-factor models, using anova, e.g.:

```
anova(Mcr, r.m, test = "Chisq")
```

Analysis of Deviance Table

What do you conclude?

7. The model we fitted has three time-scales: current age, current date and current duration of diabetes, so the effects that we report are not immediately interpretable, as they are (as in any kind of multiple regressions) to be interpreted as *all else equal* which they are not, as the three time scales advance simultaneously at the same pace.

The reporting would therefore more naturally be on the mortality scale as a function of age, but showing the mortality for persons diagnosed in different ages, using separate displays for separate years of diagnosis. This is most easily done using the ci.pred function with the newdata = argument. So a person diagnosed in age 50 in 1995 will have a mortality measured in cases per 1000 PY as:

```
m.pr <- ci.pred(Mcr, newdata = nd)</pre>
```

Note that because we used gam.Lexis which uses the poisreg family we need not specify lex.dur as a variable in the prediction data frame nd. Predictions will be rates in the same units as lex.dur (well, the inverse).

Now take a look at the result from the ci.pred statement and construct prediction of mortality for men and women diagnosed in a range of ages, say 50, 60, 70, and plot these together in the same graph:

```
cbind(nd, ci.pred(Mcr, newdata = nd))[1:10,]
```

8. From figure it seems that the duration effect is over-modeled, so refit constraining the d.f. to 5:

 $mgcv::gam\ Poisson\ analysis\ of\ Lexis\ object\ subset(SL,\ sex\ ==\ "M")\ with\ log\ link:$  Rates for the transition:

Alive->Dead

mgcv::gam Poisson analysis of Lexis object subset(SL, sex == "F") with log link:
Rates for the transition:
Alive->Dead

Plot the estimated rates from the revised models. What do you conclude from the plots?

## 12.3 SMR.

The SMR is the Standardized Mortality Ratio, which is the mortality rate-ratio between the diabetes patients and the general population. In real studies we would subtract the deaths and the person-years among the diabetes patients from those of the general population, but since we do not have access to these, we make the comparison to the general population at large, *i.e.* also including the diabetes patients.

So we now want to include the population mortality rates as a fixed variable in the split dataset; for each record in the split dataset we attach the value of the population mortality for the relevant sex, and and calendar time.

This can be achieved in two ways: Either we just use the current split of follow-up time and allocate the population mortality rates for some suitably chosen (mid-)point of the follow-up in each, or we make a second split by date, so that follow-up in the diabetes patients is in the same classification of age and data as the population mortality table.

12. We will use the former approach, using the dataset split in 6 month intervals, and then include as an extra variable the population mortality as available from the data set M.dk.

First create the variables in the diabetes dataset that we need for matching with the population mortality data, that is sex and age and date at the midpoint of each of the intervals (or rather at a point 3 months after the left endpoint of the interval; recall we split the follow-up in 6 month intervals).

We need to have variables of the same type when we merge, so we must transform the sex variable in M.dk to a factor, and must for each follow-up interval in the SL data have an age and a period variable that can be used in merging with the population data.

```
str(SL)
```

Classes 'Lexis' and 'data.frame': 118473 obs. of 14 variables:

```
$ lex.id : int 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 ...
         : num 58.7 59 59.5 60 60.5 ...
 $ P
         : num 1999 1999 2000 2000 2001 ...
         : num 0 0.339 0.839 1.339 1.839 ...
 $ lex.dur: num 0.339 0.5 0.5 0.5 0.5 ...
 $ lex.Cst: Factor w/ 2 levels "Alive", "Dead": 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 ...
 $ lex.Xst: Factor w/ 2 levels "Alive", "Dead": 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 ...
         : Factor w/ 2 levels "M", "F": 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 ...
 $ dobth : num 1940 1940 1940 1940 1940 ...
         : num 1999 1999 1999 1999 ...
 $ dodm
 $ dodth : num NA ...
 $ dooad : num NA ...
$ doins : num NA ...
 $ dox
         : num 2010 2010 2010 2010 2010 ...
 - attr(*, "breaks")=List of 3
 ..$ A : num [1:251] 0 0.5 1 1.5 2 2.5 3 3.5 4 4.5 ...
  ..$ P : NULL
  ..$ dur: NULL
- attr(*, "time.scales")= chr [1:3] "A" "P" "dur"
- attr(*, "time.since")= chr [1:3] "" ""
SL$Am \leftarrow floor(SL$A + 0.25)
SL$Pm \leftarrow floor(SL$P + 0.25)
data(M.dk)
str(M.dk)
'data.frame': 7800 obs. of 6 variables:
$ A : num 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
 $ sex : num 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 ...
 $ P : num 1974 1974 1975 1975 1976 ...
     : num 459 303 435 311 405 258 332 205 312 233 ...
 $ D
 $ Y : num 35963 34383 36099 34652 34965 ...
$ rate: num 12.76 8.81 12.05 8.97 11.58 ...
 - attr(*, "Contents") = chr "Number of deaths and risk time in Denmark"
M.dk <- transform(M.dk,
                 Am = A,
                 Pm = P
                sex = factor(sex, labels = c("M", "F")))
str(M.dk)
'data.frame': 7800 obs. of 8 variables:
 $ A : num 0000000000...
 $ sex : Factor w/ 2 levels "M", "F": 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 ...
     : num 1974 1974 1975 1975 1976 ...
     : num 459 303 435 311 405 258 332 205 312 233 ...
 $ D
      : num 35963 34383 36099 34652 34965 ...
 $ rate: num 12.76 8.81 12.05 8.97 11.58 ...
 $ Am : num 0000000000...
 $ Pm : num 1974 1974 1975 1975 1976 ...
Then match the rates from M.dk into SL; sex, Am and Pm are the common variables, and therefore the
```

Then match the rates from M.dk into SL; sex, Am and Pm are the common variables, and therefore the match is on these variables:

```
dim(SLr)
```

```
[1] 118454 17
```

This merge (remember to ?merge!) only takes rows that have information from both datasets, hence the slightly fewer rows in SLr than in SL.

- Compute the expected number of deaths as the person-time multiplied (lex.dur) by the corresponding population rate, and put it in a new variable, E, say (Expected). Use stat.table to make a table of observed, expected and the ratio (SMR) by age (suitably grouped, look for cut) and sex.
- 13. Fit a poisson model with sex as the explanatory variable and log-expected as offset to derive the SMR (and c.i.). Some of the population mortality rates are 0, so you need to exclude those records from the analysis.

```
exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5% sexM 1.685699 1.597881 1.778344 sexF 1.541922 1.455442 1.633540
```

Do you recognize the numbers?

• The same model can be fitted a bit simpler by the poisreg family, try:

```
exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5% sexM 1.685699 1.597881 1.778344 sexF 1.541922 1.455441 1.633541
```

We can assess the ratios of SMRs between men and women by using the ctr.mat argument which should be a matrix:

```
(CM \leftarrow rbind(M = c(1, 0), W = c(0, 1), W = c(0, 1), WM/F'' = c(1, -1)))
```

```
exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5% M 1.69 1.60 1.78 W 1.54 1.46 1.63 M/F 1.09 1.01 1.18
```

What do you conclude about the mortality rates among men and women?

# 12.4 SMR modeling

14. Now model the SMR using age and date of diagnosis and diabetes duration as explanatory variables, including the expected-number instead of the person-years, using separate models for men and women.

Note that you cannot use gam.Lexis from the code you used for fitting models for the rates, you need to use gam with the poisreg family. And remember to exclude those units where no deaths in the population occur (that is where the population mortality rate is 0).

```
Msmr <- gam(cbind(lex.Xst == "Dead", E)</pre>
            \sim s(A, bs = "cr", k = 5) +
              s(P, bs = "cr", k = 5) +
              s(dur, bs = "cr", k = 5),
            family = poisreg,
              data = subset(SLr, E > 0 & sex == "M"))
ci.exp(Msmr)
            exp(Est.)
                           2.5%
                                    97.5%
(Intercept) 2.1667053 2.0001046 2.3471833
s(A).1
            0.5960527 0.5181962 0.6856068
s(A).2
            0.8927331 0.8650901 0.9212594
s(A).3
            0.3663506 0.2818154 0.4762435
s(A).4
            0.4587803 0.3763049 0.5593320
s(P).1
            0.9893048 0.9732835 1.0055898
s(P).2
            0.9608720 0.9085181 1.0162428
s(P).3
            0.9027294 0.7825209 1.0414040
s(P).4
            0.9173557 0.8132938 1.0347323
s(dur).1
            0.6581828 0.5769629 0.7508362
s(dur).2
            0.8446645 0.7613599 0.9370838
s(dur).3
            0.7830215 0.6916313 0.8864877
s(dur).4
            1.8176744 1.1041338 2.9923368
Fsmr <- update(Msmr, data = subset(SLr, E > 0 & sex == "F"))
```

Plot the estimated smooth effects for both men and women using e.g. plot.gam. What do you see?

15. Plot the predicted SMRs from the models for men and women diagnosed in ages 50, 60 and 70 as you did for the rates. What do you see?

```
par(mfrow = c(1,1))
n50 < - nd
n60 \leftarrow mutate(n50, A = A + 10)
n70 \leftarrow mutate(n50, A = A + 20)
head(n70)
1 70.00 1995.00 0.00
2 70.25 1995.25 0.25
3 70.50 1995.50 0.50
4 70.75 1995.75 0.75
5 71.00 1996.00 1.00
6 71.25 1996.25 1.25
matshade(n50$A, cbind(ci.pred(Msmr, n50),
                       ci.pred(Fsmr, n50)), plot = TRUE,
         col = c("blue", "red"), lwd = 3,
         ylim = c(0.5, 5), log = "y", xlim = c(50, 80))
matshade(n60$A, cbind(ci.pred(Msmr, n60),
                       ci.pred(Fsmr, n60)),
         col = c("blue", "red"), lwd = 3)
matshade(n70$A, cbind(ci.pred(Msmr, n70),
```

```
ci.pred(Fsmr, n70)),
         col = c("blue", "red"), lwd = 3)
abline(h = 1)
abline(v = 50 + 0.5, lty = 3, col = "gray")
```



Describe the shapes of the curves. What aspects of the shapes are induced by the model?

16. Try to simplify the model to one with a simple sex effect, separate linear effects of age and date of follow-up for each sex, and a smooth effect of duration common for both sexes, giving an estimate of the change in SMR by age and calendar time.

```
Bsmr <- gam(cbind(lex.Xst == "Dead", E)</pre>
            ~ sex / A +
               sex / P +
              s(dur, bs = "cr", k = 5),
            family = poisreg,
               data = subset(SLr, E > 0))
round(ci.exp(Bsmr)[-1,], 3)
```

```
exp(Est.) 2.5%
                                97.5%
sexF
         52149.525 0.000 2.375788e+23
sexM:A
             0.981 0.977 9.860000e-01
sexF:A
             0.980 0.975 9.860000e-01
sexM:P
             0.987 0.972 1.002000e+00
sexF:P
             0.981 0.965 9.980000e-01
s(dur).1
             0.663 0.601 7.320000e-01
s(dur).2
             0.861 0.795 9.310000e-01
s(dur).3
             0.885 0.805 9.740000e-01
s(dur).4
             1.412 0.945 2.111000e+00
```

How much does SMR change by each year of age? And by each calendar year?

What is the meaning of the sexF parameter?

17. Use your previous code to plot the predicted mortality from this model too. Are the predicted SMR curves credible?

```
m50 \leftarrow mutate(n50, sex = "M")
f50 <- mutate(n50, sex = "F")
m60 \leftarrow mutate(m50, A = A + 10)
f60 \leftarrow mutate(f50, A = A + 10)
m70 \leftarrow mutate(m50, A = A + 20)
f70 \leftarrow mutate(f50, A = A + 20)
matshade(n50$A, cbind(ci.pred(Bsmr, m50),
                        ci.pred(Bsmr, f50)), plot = TRUE,
         col = c("blue", "red"), lwd = 3,
         ylim = c(0.5, 5), log = "y", xlim = c(50, 80))
matshade(n60$A, cbind(ci.pred(Bsmr, m60),
                        ci.pred(Bsmr, f60)),
         col = c("blue", "red"), lwd = 3)
matshade(n70$A, cbind(ci.pred(Bsmr, m70),
                        ci.pred(Bsmr, f70)),
          col = c("blue", "red"), lwd = 3)
abline(h = 1)
abline(h = 1:5, lty = 3, col = "gray")
```



What is your conclusion about SMR for diabetes patients relative to the general population?

# Chapter 13

# Nested case-control study and case-cohort study: Risk factors of coronary heart disease

In this exercise we shall apply both the nested case-control (NCC) design and the case-cohort (CC) design in sampling control subjects from a defined cohort or closed study population. The case group comprises those cohort members who die from coronary heart disease (CHD) during a > 20 years follow-up of the cohort. The risk factors of interest are cigarette smoking, systolic blood pressure, and total cholesterol level.

Our study population is an occupational cohort comprising 1501 men working in blue-collar jobs in one Nordic country. Eligible subjects had no history of coronary heart disease when recruited to the study in the early 1990s. Smoking habits and many other items were inquired at baseline by a questionnaire, and blood pressure was measured by a research nurse, the values being written down on the questionnaire. Serum samples were also taken from the cohort members at the same time and were stored in a freezer. For some reason, the data in the questionnaires were not entered to any computer file, but the questionnaires were kept in a safe storehouse for further purposes. Also, no biochemical analyses were initially performed for the sera collected from the participants. However, dates of birth and dates of entry to the study were recorded in an electronic file.

In 2010 the study was suddenly reactivated by those investigators of the original team who were still alive then. As the first step mortality follow-up of the cohort members was executed by record linkage to the national population register, from which the dates of death and emigration were obtained. Another linkage was performed with the national register of causes of death in order to get the deaths from coronary heard disease identified. As a result a data file occoh.txt was completed containing the following variables:

Variable	Description		
id	identification number		
birth	date of birth		
entry	date of recruitment and baseline measurements		
exit	date of exit from mortality follow-up		
death	indicator for vital status at the end of follow-up; 1, if dead from any cause, and $= 0$ , if alive		
chdeath	indicator for death from coronary heart disease; 1, if $yes$ , and 0, if $no$ .		

This exercise is divided into five main parts:

- 1. Description of the study base or the follow-up experience of the whole cohort, identification of the cases and illustrating the risk sets.
- 2. Nested case-control study within the cohort:
  - (i) selection of controls by risk set or time-matched sampling using function ccwc() in package Epi,

- (ii) collection of exposure data for cases and controls from the pertinent data base of the whole cohort to the case-control data set using function merge(), and
- (iii) analysis of the case-control data set with stratified Cox model using function clogit() in package survival(),
- 3. Case-cohort study within the cohort:
  - (i) selection of a subcohort by simple random sampling from the cohort,
  - (ii) collection of exposure data for subcohort members and cases, and
  - (iii) analysis of the case-cohort data set with Cox model by weighted partial likelihood including appropriate weighting and correction of estimated covariance matrix for the model coefficients using function cch() in package survival().
- 4. Comparison of results from all previous analyses, also with those from a full cohort design.
- 5. Further tasks and homework.

# 13.1 Reading the cohort data, illustrating the study base and risk sets

• Load the packages Epi and survival. Read in the cohort data file and name the resulting data frame as oc. See its structure and print the univariate summaries.

```
library(Epi)
library(survival)
url <- "https://raw.githubusercontent.com/SPE-R/SPE/master/pracs/data"
oc <- read.table(paste(url, "occoh.txt", sep = "/"), header = TRUE)
str(oc)
## 'data.frame':
                    1501 obs. of 6 variables:
   $ id
           : int 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
                   "1943-02-19" "1934-07-06" "1939-03-05" "1939-07-03" ...
   $ birth : chr
                   "1990-08-14" "1990-08-14" "1990-08-14" "1990-08-14" ...
   $ entry : chr
   $ exit
                    "2009-12-31" "2009-12-31" "2009-12-31" "2009-12-31" ...
             : chr
   $ death : int
                   0 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 0 ...
   $ chdeath: int 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 ...
summary(oc)
##
          id
                     birth
                                         entry
                                                             exit
##
          :
                  Length:1501
                                      Length: 1501
                                                         Length:1501
   Min.
              1
   1st Qu.: 376
                  Class :character
                                     Class :character
                                                         Class : character
   Median: 751
                  Mode :character Mode :character Mode :character
##
##
   Mean : 751
##
   3rd Qu.:1126
##
   Max.
          :1501
##
       death
                        chdeath
          :0.0000
                            :0.00000
##
   Min.
                   \mathtt{Min}.
##
   1st Qu.:0.0000
                    1st Qu.:0.00000
## Median :0.0000
                    Median :0.00000
##
   Mean
           :0.1972
                            :0.07995
                     Mean
##
   3rd Qu.:0.0000
                     3rd Qu.:0.00000
          :1.0000
                            :1.00000
   {\tt Max.}
                     Max.
```

• It is convenient to change all the dates into fractional calendar years

```
oc$ybirth <- cal.yr(oc$birth)
oc$yentry <- cal.yr(oc$entry)
oc$yexit <- cal.yr(oc$exit)</pre>
```

We shall also compute the age at entry and at exit, respectively, as age will be the main time scale in our analyses.

```
oc$agentry <- oc$yentry - oc$ybirth
oc$agexit <- oc$yexit - oc$ybirth</pre>
```

• As the next step we shall create a lexis object from the data frame along the calendar period and age axes, and as the outcome event we specify the coronary death.

```
oc.lex <- Lexis(
 entry = list(
   per = yentry,
   age = yentry - ybirth
 ),
 exit = list(per = yexit),
 exit.status = chdeath,
 id = id, data = oc
## NOTE: entry.status has been set to 0 for all.
str(oc.lex)
## Classes 'Lexis' and 'data.frame':
                                       1501 obs. of 17 variables:
           : 'cal.yr' num 1991 1991 1991 1991 ...
            : 'cal.yr' num 47.5 56.1 51.4 51.1 55.5 ...
   $ lex.dur: 'cal.yr' num 19.4 19.4 19.4 19.4 15.6 ...
   $ lex.Cst: num 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
   $ lex.Xst: int 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 ...
   $ lex.id : int 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
##
                   1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
##
            : int
   $ birth : chr "1943-02-19" "1934-07-06" "1939-03-05" "1939-07-03" ...
##
   $ entry : chr "1990-08-14" "1990-08-14" "1990-08-14" "1990-08-14" ...
   $ exit
                   "2009-12-31" "2009-12-31" "2009-12-31" "2009-12-31" ...
##
            : chr
   $ death : int 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 0 ...
   $ chdeath: int 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 0 ...
   $ ybirth : 'cal.yr' num 1943 1935 1939 1940 1935 ...
   $ yentry : 'cal.yr' num 1991 1991 1991 1991 ...
##
##
   $ yexit : 'cal.yr' num 2010 2010 2010 2010 2006 ...
## $ agentry: 'cal.yr' num 47.5 56.1 51.4 51.1 55.5 ...
## $ agexit : 'cal.yr' num 66.9 75.5 70.8 70.5 71.1 ...
   - attr(*, "time.scales")= chr [1:2] "per" "age"
   - attr(*, "time.since")= chr [1:2] "" ""
## - attr(*, "breaks")=List of 2
##
    .. $ per: NULL
    ..$ age: NULL
summary(oc.lex)
##
## Transitions:
##
## From
              1 Records: Events: Risk time: Persons:
          0
     0 1381 120
                     1501
                               120
                                     25280.91
                                                   1501
```

• At this stage it is informative to examine a graphical presentation of the follow-up lines and outcome cases in a conventional Lexis diagram. Make use of the plot method for Lexis objects. Gray lifelines are drawn and a bullet is put at the exit point of those lifelines that end with the outcome event.

```
par(mfrow = c(1, 1))
plot(oc.lex, xlim = c(1990, 2010), grid = TRUE)
```

```
points(oc.lex, pch = c(NA, 16)[oc.lex$lex.Xst + 1])
```



As age is here the main time axis, we shall graphically illustrate the **study base**, *i.e.* the follow-up lines and outcome events, only along the age scale, being ordered by age at exit. Vertical lines at those ages when new coronary deaths occur are drawn to identify the pertinent **risk sets**. For that purpose it is useful first to sort the data frame and the **Lexis** object jointly by age at exit & age at entry, and to give a new ID number according to that order.

```
oc.ord <- cbind(ID = 1:1501, oc[order(oc$agexit, oc$agentry), ])
oc.lexord <- Lexis(
  entry = list(age = agentry),
  exit = list(age = agexit),
  exit.status = chdeath,
  id = ID, data = oc.ord
)</pre>
```

```
## NOTE: entry.status has been set to 0 for all.
plot(oc.lexord, "age")
points(oc.lexord, pch = ifelse(oc.lexord$lex.Xst == 1, 16, NA))
with(
   subset(oc.lexord, lex.Xst == 1),
   abline(v = agexit, lty = 3)
)
```



For a closer look, we now zoom the graphical illustration of the risk sets into event times occurring between 50 to 58 years. — Copy the last four lines from the previous item and add arguments xlim and ylim to the call of plot().

```
plot(oc.lexord, "age", xlim = c(50, 58), ylim = c(5, 65))
points(
  oc.lexord, "age", pch = ifelse(oc.lexord$lex.Xst == 1, 16, NA)
)
with(
  subset(oc.lexord, lex.Xst == 1),
  abline(v = agexit, lty = 3)
)
```



#### 13.2Nested case-control study

We shall now employ the strategy of **risk-set sampling** or **time-matched** sampling of controls, *i.e.* we are conducting a nested case-control study within the cohort.

• The risk sets are defined according to the age at diagnosis of the case. Further matching is applied for age at entry by 1-year agebands. For this purpose we first generate a categorical variable agen2 for age at entry

```
oc.lex$agen2 <- cut(oc.lex$agentry, br = seq(40, 62, 1))
```

Matched sampling from risk sets may be carried out using function ccwc() found in the Epi package. Its main arguments are the times of entry and exit which specify the time at risk along the main time scale (here age), and the outcome variable to be given in the fail argument. The number of controls per case is set to be two, and the additional matching factor is given. - After setting the RNG seed (with your own number), make a call of this function and see the structure of the resulting data frame cactrl containing the cases and the chosen individual controls.

```
set.seed(98623)
cactrl <-
  ccwc(
    entry = agentry, exit = agexit, fail = chdeath,
    controls = 2, match = agen2,
    include = list(id, agentry),
    data = oc.lex, silent = FALSE
  )
```

##

## Sampling risk sets: .....

```
str(cactrl)
```

```
##
  'data.frame':
                    360 obs. of 7 variables:
##
   $ Set
                   1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 4 ...
             : num
   $ Map
                   8 1423 1 95 381 ...
             : num
   $ Time
                   63.9 63.9 63.9 66.7 66.7 ...
             : num
             : num 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 0 0 1 ...
            : Factor w/ 22 levels "(40,41]","(41,42]",..: 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 ...
   $ agen2
             : int 8 1423 1 95 381 106 115 44 1343 504 ...
   $ agentry: num 47.7 47.9 47.5 47.5 48 ...
```

Check the meaning of the four first columns of the case-control data frame from the help page of function ccwc().

Now we shall start collecting data on the risk factors for the cases and their matched controls, including
determination of the total cholesterol levels from the frozen sera! The storehouse of the risk factor
measurements for the whole cohort is file occoh-Xdata.txt. It contains values of the following variables.

Variable	Description		
id	identification number, the same as in occoh.txt		
smok.	cigarette smoking with categories; 1: never, 2: former, 3: 1-14/d, 4: 15+/d		
sbp.	systolic blood pressure (mmHg)		
tchol	total cholesterol level (mmol/l)		

```
ocX <-
  read.table(
   paste(url, "occoh-Xdata.txt", sep = "/"), header = TRUE
)
str(ocX)</pre>
```

```
## 'data.frame': 1501 obs. of 6 variables:
## $ id : int 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
## $ birth: chr "1943-02-19" "1934-07-06" "1939-03-05" "1939-07-03" ...
## $ entry: chr "1990-08-14" "1990-08-14" "1990-08-14" "1990-08-14" ...
## $ smok : int 4 3 3 1 2 2 1 2 1 1 ...
## $ sbp : int 130 128 157 102 138 119 155 154 164 124 ...
## $ tchol: num 7.56 6.55 8.13 5.93 7.92 5.9 7.28 7.43 5.34 6.24 ...
```

• In the next step we collect the values of the risk factors for our cases and controls by merging the case-control data frame and the storehouse file. In this operation we utilize function merge() to select columns of two data frames: cactrl (all columns) and ocX (four columns) and to merge these into a single file (see exercise 1.1, subsection 1.1.8, where merge() was introduced). The id variable in both files is used as the key to link each individual case or control with his own data on risk factors.

```
oc.ncc <- merge(cactrl, ocX[, c("id", "smok", "tchol", "sbp")],
  by = "id"
)
str(oc.ncc)</pre>
```

```
## 'data.frame':
                   360 obs. of 10 variables:
##
   $ id
            : int
                   1 8 10 12 14 28 37 41 41 42 ...
##
                   1 1 77 9 44 50 5 5 7 9 ...
            : num
                   1 8 10 12 14 28 37 41 41 42 ...
##
   $ Map
            : num
   $ Time
                   63.9 63.9 73 70.3 75.2 ...
            : num
##
   $ Fail
                   0 1 0 0 0 0 0 1 0 1 ...
             : num
   $ agen2 : Factor w/ 22 levels "(40,41]","(41,42]",..: 8 8 20 17 19 19 1 1 1 17 ...
   $ agentry: num 47.5 47.7 59.5 56.1 58.7 ...
            : int 4212413442...
   $ smok
```

```
## $ tchol : num 7.56 7.43 6.24 5 3.73 4.56 5.15 6.09 6.09 5.41 ... ## $ sbp : int 130 154 124 148 165 230 116 125 125 156 ...
```

• We shall treat smoking as categorical and total cholesterol and systolic blood pressure as quantitative risk factors, but the values of the latter will be divided by 10 to get more interpretable effect estimates.

Variable	Description
cholgrp	cholesterol class; 1: <5, 2: 5-<6.5, 3: >=6.5
sbpgrp	blood pressure class; 1: <130, 2: 130-<150, 3: 150-<170, 4: >=170

Convert the smoking variable into a factor.

```
oc.ncc$smok <- factor(oc.ncc$smok,
  labels = c("never", "ex", "1-14/d", ">14/d")
)
```

• It is useful to start the analysis of case-control data by simple tabulations by the categorized risk factors. Crude estimates of the rate ratios associated with them, in which matching is ignored, can be obtained as follows. We shall focus on smoking

```
stat.table(
  index = list(smok, Fail),
  contents = list(count(), percent(smok)),
  margins = TRUE,
  data = oc.ncc
)
```

```
##
##
          -----Fail-----
##
   smok
                 0
                        1
                           Total
##
   -----
##
               85
                       31
                              116
   never
##
              35.4
                     25.8
                             32.2
##
                61
                       19
                               80
##
   ex
##
              25.4
                     15.8
                             22.2
##
   1-14/d
               54
                       42
                               96
##
              22.5
##
                      35.0
                             26.7
##
##
   >14/d
                40
                       28
                               68
##
              16.7
                      23.3
                             18.9
##
##
##
                              360
   Total
               240
                      120
##
             100.0
                     100.0
                            100.0
```

```
smok.crncc <- glm(Fail ~ smok, family = binomial, data = oc.ncc)
round(ci.exp(smok.crncc), 3)</pre>
```

```
## exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%

## (Intercept) 0.365 0.242 0.550

## smokex 0.854 0.442 1.651

## smok1-14/d 2.133 1.199 3.794

## smok>14/d 1.919 1.018 3.619
```

• A proper analysis takes into account matching that was employed in the selection of controls for each case from the pertinent risk set, further restricted to subjects who were about the same age at entry as the

case was. Also, adjustment for the other risk factors is desirable. In this analysis function clogit() in survival package is utilized. It is in fact a wrapper of function coxph().

```
m.clogit <- clogit(Fail ~ smok + I(sbp / 10) + tchol +</pre>
  strata(Set), data = oc.ncc)
summary(m.clogit)
## Call:
  coxph(formula = Surv(rep(1, 360L), Fail) ~ smok + I(sbp/10) +
##
       tchol + strata(Set), data = oc.ncc, method = "exact")
##
##
    n= 360, number of events= 120
##
                                               z Pr(>|z|)
##
                  coef exp(coef) se(coef)
## smokex
              -0.22100
                       0.80172 0.35085 -0.630 0.52877
## smok1-14/d 0.59186
                        1.80734 0.29894 1.980 0.04772 *
## smok>14/d 0.56616 1.76149 0.33326 1.699 0.08935
## I(sbp/10)
              0.11171
                       1.11818 0.05453 2.049 0.04050 *
## tchol
              0.40091
                         1.49319 0.11142 3.598 0.00032 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
##
##
              exp(coef) exp(-coef) lower .95 upper .95
## smokex
                 0.8017
                            1.2473
                                      0.4031
                                                 1.595
## smok1-14/d
                 1.8073
                            0.5533
                                      1.0060
                                                 3.247
## smok>14/d
                 1.7615
                            0.5677
                                      0.9167
                                                 3.385
## I(sbp/10)
                 1.1182
                            0.8943
                                      1.0048
                                                 1.244
## tchol
                 1.4932
                            0.6697
                                      1.2003
                                                 1.858
##
## Concordance= 0.679 (se = 0.046)
## Likelihood ratio test= 28.81 on 5 df,
                                            p = 3e - 05
## Wald test
                        = 24.31 on 5 df,
                                            p=2e-04
## Score (logrank) test = 27.31 on 5 df,
                                            p = 5e - 05
round(ci.exp(m.clogit), 3)
##
              exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
## smokex
                 0.802 0.403 1.595
## smok1-14/d
                 1.807 1.006 3.247
## smok>14/d
                 1.761 0.917 3.385
## I(sbp/10)
                 1.118 1.005 1.244
## tchol
                 1.493 1.200 1.858
```

Compare these with the crude estimates obtained above.

# 13.3 Case-cohort study

Now we start applying the second major outcome-selective sampling strategy for collecting exposure data from a big study population

• The subcohort is selected as a simple random sample (n = 260) from the whole cohort. The id-numbers of the individuals that are selected will be stored in vector subcids, and subcind is an indicator for inclusion to the subcohort.

```
N <- 1501
n <- 260
set.seed(15792)
subcids <- sample(N, n)
oc.lexord$subcind <- 1 * (oc.lexord$id %in% subcids)</pre>
```

• We form the data frame oc.cc to be used in the subsequent analysis selecting the union of the subcohort members and the case group from the data frame of the full cohort. After that we collect the data of the risk factors from the data storehouse for the subjects in the case-cohort data

```
oc.cc <- subset(oc.lexord, subcind == 1 | chdeath == 1)
oc.cc <- merge(oc.cc, ocX[, c("id", "smok", "tchol", "sbp")],
  by = "id"
)
str(oc.cc)</pre>
```

```
## Classes 'Lexis' and 'data.frame':
                                       362 obs. of 21 variables:
            : int 8 10 34 40 41 42 43 45 51 62 ...
             : num 47.7 59.5 51.9 45.2 40.2 ...
   $ lex.dur: num 16.21 19.38 19.36 4.59 19.32 ...
   $ lex.Cst: num 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 ...
   $ lex.Xst: int 1 0 0 0 1 1 1 0 1 1 ...
##
##
   $ lex.id : int 430 1483 1074 6 121 987 746 486 1056 663 ...
##
            : int 430 1483 1074 6 121 987 746 486 1056 663 ...
   $ ID
                   "1942-11-24" "1931-03-01" "1938-09-14" "1945-06-22" ...
##
   $ birth : chr
                   "1990-08-15" "1990-08-15" "1990-08-20" "1990-08-21"
##
   $ entry : chr
                   "2006-10-30" "2009-12-31" "2009-12-31" "1995-03-26" ...
##
             : chr
   $ exit
   $ death : int
                   1 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 1 1 ...
   $ chdeath: int
                   1 0 0 0 1 1 1 0 1 1 ...
##
##
   $ ybirth : num
                   1943 1931 1939 1945 1950 ...
##
   $ yentry : num
                   1991 1991 1991 1991 ...
                   2007 2010 2010 1995 2010 ...
   $ yexit : num
##
   $ agentry: num
                   47.7 59.5 51.9 45.2 40.2 ...
                   63.9 78.8 71.3 49.8 59.5 ...
   $ agexit : num
   $ subcind: num 0 1 1 1 0 0 0 1 1 0 ...
           : int 2 1 1 4 4 2 3 2 1 2 ...
   $ smok
   $ tchol : num
                   7.43 6.24 5.8 5.88 6.09 5.41 5.72 5.98 7.12 5.57 ...
##
                   154 124 113 141 125 156 128 115 137 173 ...
##
             : int
   - attr(*, "breaks")=List of 1
##
    ..$ age: NULL
##
   - attr(*, "time.scales")= chr "age"
   - attr(*, "time.since")= chr ""
```

• We shall now create a graphical illustration of the lifelines contained in the case-cohort data. Lines for the subcohort non-cases are grey without bullet at exit, those for subcohort cases are blue with blue bullet at exit, and for cases outside the subcohort the lines are red and dotted with red bullets at exit.

```
plot(subset(oc.cc, chdeath == 0), "age")
lines(subset(oc.cc, chdeath == 1 & subcind == 1), col = "blue")
lines(subset(oc.cc, chdeath == 1 & subcind == 0), col = "red")
points(subset(oc.cc, chdeath == 1),
    pch = 16,
    col = c("blue", "red")[oc.cc$subcind + 1]
)
```



• Define the categorical smoking variable again.

```
oc.cc$smok <- factor(oc.cc$smok,
  labels = c("never", "ex", "1-14/d", ">14/d")
)
```

A crude estimate of the hazard ratio for the various smoking categories k vs. non-smokers (k=1) can be obtained by tabulating cases  $(D_k)$  and person-years  $(y_k)$  in the subcohort by smoking and then computing the relevant exposure odds ratio for each category:

$$HR_k^{\text{crude}} = \frac{D_k/D_1}{y_k/y_1}$$

```
sm.cc <- stat.table(
  index = smok,
  contents = list(Cases = sum(lex.Xst), Pyrs = sum(lex.dur)),
  margins = TRUE,
  data = oc.cc
)
print(sm.cc, digits = c(sum = 0, ratio = 1))</pre>
```

## smok Cases Pyrs ## ## never 31 2071 ## ex 19 1174 ## 1-14/d 42 1399 ## >14/d 28 846 ## ## Total 120 5489 ##	##			
## never 31 2071 ## ex 19 1174 ## 1-14/d 42 1399 ## >14/d 28 846 ## ## Total 120 5489		smok	Cases	Pyrs
## ex 19 1174 ## 1-14/d 42 1399 ## >14/d 28 846 ## ## Total 120 5489	##			
## 1-14/d 42 1399 ## >14/d 28 846 ## ## Total 120 5489	##	never	31	2071
## >14/d 28 846 ## ## Total 120 5489	##	ex	19	1174
## ## Total 120 5489	##	1-14/d	42	1399
## Total 120 5489	##	>14/d	28	846
	##			
##	##	Total	120	5489
	##			

```
HRcc <- (sm.cc[1, -5] / sm.cc[1, 1]) / (sm.cc[2, -5] / sm.cc[2, 1])
round(HRcc, 3)

## never ex 1-14/d >14/d
## 1.000 1.081 2.006 2.211
```

# 13.4 Do these estimates resemble those obtained from nested casecontrol data?

To estimate the rate ratios associated with smoking and adjusted for the other risk factors we now fit the pertinent Cox model applying the method of weighted partial likelihood as presented by Ling & Ying (1993) and Barlow (1994). This analysis can be done using function cch() in package survival with method = "LinYing"

```
oc.cc$survobj <- with(oc.cc, Surv(agentry, agexit, chdeath))</pre>
cch.LY <- cch(survobj ~ smok + I(sbp / 10) + tchol,
  stratum = NULL,
  subcoh = ~subcind, id = ~id, cohort.size = N, data = oc.cc,
  method = "LinYing"
)
summary(cch.LY)
## Case-cohort analysis,x$method, LinYing
   with subcohort of 260 from cohort of 1501
##
## Call: cch(formula = survobj ~ smok + I(sbp/10) + tchol, data = oc.cc,
##
       subcoh = ~subcind, id = ~id, stratum = NULL, cohort.size = N,
##
       method = "LinYing")
##
## Coefficients:
##
                Coef
                        HR (95%
                                    CI)
```

### 

# 13.5 Full cohort analysis and comparisons

Finally, suppose the investigators after all could afford to collect the data on risk factors from the storehouse for the whole cohort.

• Let us form the data frame corresponding to the full cohort design and convert again smoking to be categorical.

```
oc.full <- merge(oc.lex, ocX[, c("id", "smok", "tchol", "sbp")],
   by.x = "id", by.y = "id"
)
oc.full$smok <- factor(oc.full$smok,
   labels = c("never", "ex", "1-14/d", ">14/d")
)
```

Juts for comparison with the corresponding analysis in case-cohort data perform a similar crude estimation of hazard ratios associated with smoking.

```
sm.coh <- stat.table(
index = smok,</pre>
```

```
contents = list(Cases = sum(lex.Xst), Pyrs = sum(lex.dur)),
 margins = TRUE,
 data = oc.full
print(sm.coh, digits = c(sum = 0, ratio = 1))
##
            Cases Pyrs
   smok
##
   -----
                31 10363
## never
               19
                    4879
## ex
## 1-14/d
               42 6246
## >14/d
               28
                      3793
##
          120
##
                     25281
   Total
##
HRcoh <-
  (sm.coh[1, -5] / sm.coh[1, 1]) / (sm.coh[2, -5] / sm.coh[2, 1])
round(HRcoh, 3)
## never
             ex 1-14/d > 14/d
## 1.000 1.302 2.248 2.468
  • Fit now the ordinary Cox model to the full cohort. There is no need to employ extra tricks upon the
    ordinary coxph() fit.
cox.coh <- coxph(Surv(agentry, agexit, chdeath) ~</pre>
  smok + I(sbp / 10) + tchol, data = oc.full)
summary(cox.coh)
## Call:
## coxph(formula = Surv(agentry, agexit, chdeath) ~ smok + I(sbp/10) +
##
      tchol, data = oc.full)
##
##
    n= 1501, number of events= 120
##
##
               coef exp(coef) se(coef) z Pr(>|z|)
## smokex
            0.10955 1.11577 0.29240 0.375 0.707922
## smok1-14/d 0.72567 2.06612 0.23704 3.061 0.002203 **
## smok>14/d 0.95054 2.58711 0.26198 3.628 0.000285 ***
## I(sbp/10) 0.14372 1.15456 0.04096 3.509 0.000450 ***
## tchol
           ## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
##
##
             exp(coef) exp(-coef) lower .95 upper .95
## smokex
              1.116
                       0.8962
                                    0.629
                                           1.979
## smok1-14/d
                2.066
                          0.4840
                                    1.298
                                             3.288
## smok>14/d
                2.587
                         0.3865
                                    1.548
                                             4.323
## I(sbp/10)
                1.155
                          0.8661
                                    1.065
                                            1.251
## tchol
                1.304
                          0.7671
                                    1.135
                                             1.498
##
## Concordance= 0.681 (se = 0.026)
## Likelihood ratio test= 41.16 on 5 df, p=9e-08
                      = 42.05 on 5 df,
## Wald test
                                        p=6e-08
## Score (logrank) test = 43.29 on 5 df,
```

• Lastly, a comparison of the point estimates and standard errors between the different designs, including

variants of analysis for the case-cohort design, can be performed.

```
betas <- cbind(coef(cox.coh), coef(m.clogit), coef(cch.LY))</pre>
colnames(betas) <- c("coh", "ncc", "cch.LY")</pre>
round(betas, 3)
##
                 coh
                        ncc cch.LY
              0.110 -0.221 -0.096
## smokex
## smok1-14/d 0.726
                      0.592
                             0.769
## smok>14/d 0.951
                     0.566
                             1.085
## I(sbp/10)
              0.144
                     0.112 0.218
## tchol
              0.265
                     0.401
                             0.350
SEs <- cbind(
  sqrt(diag(cox.coh$var)),
  sqrt(diag(m.clogit$var)),
  sqrt(diag(cch.LY$var))
)
colnames(SEs) <- colnames(betas)</pre>
round(SEs, 3)
##
                 coh
                       ncc cch.LY
## smokex
              0.292 0.351
                            0.350
## smok1-14/d 0.237 0.299
                            0.308
## smok>14/d 0.262 0.333
                            0.336
## I(sbp/10)
              0.041 0.055
                            0.054
## tchol
              0.071 0.111
                            0.106
```

You will notice that the point estimates of the coefficients obtained from the full cohort, nested case-control, and case-cohort analyses, respectively, are somewhat variable. However,

the standard errors from the NCC and CC analyses should be quite similar when the numbers of cases and non-cases are similar.

#### Further exercises and homework 13.6

- If you have time, you could run both the NCC study and CC study again but now with a larger control group or subcohort; for example 4 controls per case in NCC and n = 520 as the subcohort size in CC. Remember resetting the seed first. Pay attention in the results to how much closer will be the point estimates and the proper SEs to those obtained from the full cohort design.
- Instead of simple linear terms for sbp and tchol you could try to fit spline models to describe their effects.
- A popular alternative to weighted partial likelihood in the analysis of case-cohort data is the pseudolikelihood method (Prentice 1986), which is based on late entry to follow-up of the case subjects not belonging to the subcohort. The way to do this is provided by function cch() which you can apply directly to the case-cohort data oc.cc as before but now with method = "Prentice". - Try this and compare the results with those obtained by weighted partial likelihood in model cch.LY.
- Yet another computational solution for maximizing weighted partial likelihood is provided by a combination of functions twophase() and svycoxph() of the survey package. The approach is illustrated with an example in a vignette Two-phase designs in epidemiology by Thomas Lumley (see http://cran.rproject.org/web/packages/survey/vignettes/epi.pdf). - You can try this at home and check that you would obtain similar results as with model cch.LY.

# Chapter 14

# Causal inference 2: Model-based estimation of causal estimands

Sources of inspiration: Luque Fernandez, M.A. et al. (2018) *Stat Med* 2018;37(16):2530-2546 and Smith et al. (2022) *Stat Med* 2022;41(2):407-432.

# 14.1 Introduction

We shall illustrate with simulated data the estimation of causal effects of a binary exposure X when the outcome Y is also binary, and there is a set of four covariates  $Z=(Z_1,Z_2,Z_3,Z_4)$ . As a background story, we imagine a population of cancer patients, in whom the variables and the assumed marginal distributions of the covariates are

Variable	Description	
$\overline{X}$	treatment; 1: radiotherapy only, 0: radiotherapy + chemotherapy	
Y	death during one year after diagnosis of cancer	
$Z_1$	sex; 0: man, 1: woman; $Z_1 \sim \text{Bern}(0.5)$	
$Z_2$	age group 0; young, 1: old; $Z_2 \sim \text{Bern}(0.65)$	
$Z_3^-$	stage of cancer; 4 classes; $Z_3 \sim \text{DiscUnif}(1, \dots, 4)$	
$Z_4^{\circ}$	comorbidity score; 5 classes; $Z_3 \sim \mathrm{DiscUnif}(1,\dots,5)$	

For simplicity, covariates  $Z_3$  and  $Z_4$  are treated as continuous variables in the models. The assumed causal diagram is drawn using dagitty and is shown below.



For more generic notation, the probabilities of Y=1 will be expressed as expectations, e.g.

$$E(Y^{X=x}) = P(Y^{X=x} = 1)$$
 and  $E(Y|X = x, Z = z) = P(Y = 1|X = x, Z = z)$ ,

where Z is the vector of relevant covariates.

The same principle is applied in expressing the conditional probability of X=1, i.e. being exposed, given Z=z:

$$E(X|Z = z) = P(X = 1|Z = z).$$

The fitted or predicted probabilities of Y=1 are denoted as fitted  $\widehat{Y}$  or predicted values  $\widetilde{Y}$  of Y with pertinent subscripts and/or superscripts. – Both X and Y are modelled by logistic regression. The expit-function or inverse of the logit function is defined:  $\exp it(u) = 1/(1+e^{-u}), u \in R$ . This is equal to the cumulative distribution function of the standard logistic distribution, the values of which are returned in R by plogis(u). The R function that returns values of the logit-function is qlogis().

The true model assumed for the dependence of exposure X on covariates:

$$E(X|Z_1=z_1,\dots,Z_4=z_4)=\text{expit}(-5+0.05z_2+0.25z_3+0.5z_4+0.4z_2z_4).$$

The assumed true model for the outcome is

$$E(Y|X=x,Z_1=z_1,\dots,Z_4=z_4) = \operatorname{expit}(-1+x-0.1z_1+0.35z_2+0.25z_3+0.20z_4+0.15z_2z_4) = \operatorname{expit}(-1+x-0.1z_1+0.35z_2+0.25z_3+0.20z_4+0.15z_4+0.20z_4+$$

Note that X does not depend on  $Z_1$ , and that in both models there is a product term  $Z_2Z_4$ , the effect of which appears weaker for the outcome model.

#### Control of confounding 14.2

1. Based on inspection of the causal diagram, can you provide justification for the claim that variables  $Z_2, Z_3$ and  $Z_4$  form a proper subset of the four covariates, which is sufficient to block all backdoor paths between X and Y and thus remove confounding?

2. Even though we have such a minimal sufficient set as indicated in item (a), why it still might be useful to include covariate  $Z_1$ , too, when modelling the outcome?

# 14.3 Generation of target population and true models

1. Load the necessary packages.

```
library(Epi)
library(stdReg)
library(PSweight)
```

2. Define two R-functions, which compute the expected values for the exposure and those for the outcome based on the assumed true exposure model and the true outcome model, respectively.

```
EX <- function(z2, z3, z4) {
   plogis(-5 + 0.05 * z2 + 0.25 * z3 + 0.5 * z4 + 0.4 * z2 * z4)
}
EY <- function(x, z1, z2, z3, z4) {
   plogis(-1 + x - 0.1 * z1 + 0.35 * z2 + 0.25 * z3 +
        0.20 * z4 + 0.15 * z2 * z4)
}</pre>
```

3. Define the function for the generation of data by simulating random values from pertinent probability distributions based on the given assumptions.

```
genData <- function(N) {
   z1 <- rbinom(N, size = 1, prob = 0.5) # Bern(0.5)
   z2 <- rbinom(N, size = 1, prob = 0.65) # Bern(0.65)
   z3 <- trunc(runif(N, min = 1, max = 5), digits = 0) # DiscUnif(1,4)
   z4 <- trunc(runif(N, min = 1, max = 6), digits = 0) # DiscUnif(1,5)
   x <- rbinom(N, size = 1, prob = EX(z2, z3, z4))
   y <- rbinom(N, size = 1, prob = EY(x, z1, z2, z3, z4))
   data.frame(z1, z2, z3, z4, x, y)
}</pre>
```

4. Generate a data frame dd for a big target population of 500000 subjects

```
N <- 500000
set.seed(7777)
dd <- genData(N)</pre>
```

# 14.4 Factual and counterfactual risks - associational and causal contrasts

1. Compute the factual risks of death for the two exposure groups

$$E(Y|X=x) = P(Y=1|X=x) = \frac{P(Y=1 \ \& \ X=x)}{P(X=x)}, \quad x=0,1,$$

in the whole target population, as well as their associational contrasts: risk difference, risk ratio, and odds ratio. Before that define a useful function

```
Contr <- function(mu1, mu0) {
   RD <- mu1 - mu0
   RR <- mu1 / mu0
   OR <- (mu1 / (1 - mu1)) / (mu0 / (1 - mu0))
   return(c(mu1, mu0, RD = RD, RR = RR, OR = OR))
}
Ey1fact <- with(dd, sum(y == 1 & x == 1) / sum(x == 1))</pre>
```

```
## RD RR OR
## 0.8949 0.6288 0.2661 1.4232 5.0286
```

How much bigger is the risk of death of those factually exposed to radiotherapy only as compared with those receiving chemotherapy, too?

2. Compute now the true **counterfactual** or **potential risks** of death

$$E(Y_i^{X_i = x}) = P(Y_i^{X_i = x} = 1) = \pi_i^{X_i = x}$$

for each individual under the alternative treatments or exposure values x=0,1 with given covariate values, then the average or overall counterfactual risks  $E(Y^{X=1}) = \pi^1$  and  $E(Y^{X=0}) = \pi^0$  in the population, and finally the true **marginal causal contrasts** for the effect of X:

$$\begin{split} & \text{RD} = E(Y^{X=1}) - E(Y^{X=0}), & \text{RR} = E(Y^{X=1}) / E(Y^{X=0}) \\ & \text{OR} = \frac{E(Y^{X=1}) / [1 - E(Y^{X=0})]}{E(Y^{X=0}) / [1 - E(Y^{X=0})]} \end{split}$$

```
dd <- transform(dd,
    EY1.ind = EY(x = 1, z1, z2, z3, z4),
    EY0.ind = EY(x = 0, z1, z2, z3, z4)
)
EY1pot <- mean(dd$EY1.ind)
EY0pot <- mean(dd$EY0.ind)
round(Contr(EY1pot, EY0pot), 4)</pre>
```

```
## RD RR OR
## 0.8273 0.6530 0.1743 1.2670 2.5462
```

3. Compare the associational contrasts computed in item 4.1 with the causal contrasts in item 4.2. What do you conclude about confoundedness of the associational contrasts?

# 14.5 Outcome modelling and estimation of causal contrasts by gformula

As the first approach for estimating causal contrasts of interest we apply the method of **standardization** or **g-formula**. It is based on a hopefully realistic enough model for E(Y|X=x,Z=z), i.e. how the risk of outcome is expected to depend on the exposure variable X and on a sufficient set Z of confounders. The potential or counterfactual risks  $E(Y^{X=x}), x=0,1$ , are marginal expectations of the above quantities, standardized over the joint distribution of the confounders Z in the target population.

$$E(Y^{X=x}) = E_Z[E(Y|X=x,Z)] = \int E(Y|X=x,Z=z) dF_Z(z), \quad x=0,1.$$

1. Assume now a *slightly misspecified* model mY for the outcome, which contains only main effect terms of the explanatory variables:

$$\pi_i = E(Y_i | X_i = x_i, Z_{i1} = z_{i1}, \dots, Z_{i4} = z_{i4}) = \operatorname{expit}\left(\beta_0 + \delta x_i + \sum_{j=1}^4 \beta_j z_{ij}\right)$$

Fit this model on the target population using function glm()

```
mY \leftarrow glm(y \sim x + z1 + z2 + z3 + z4, family = binomial, data = dd)
round(ci.lin(mY, Exp = TRUE)[, c(1, 5)], 3)
```

```
##
                Estimate exp(Est.)
## (Intercept)
                  -1.240
                               0.289
## x
                   1.052
                               2.863
## z1
                  -0.095
                               0.909
                               2.153
## z2
                   0.767
## z3
                   0.250
                               1.284
## z4
                   0.279
                               1.322
```

There is not much idea in looking at the standard errors or confidence intervals in such a big population.

2. For each subject i, compute the fitted individual risk  $\widehat{Y}_i$  as well as the predicted potential (counterfactual) risks  $\widetilde{Y}_i^{X_i=x}$  for both exposure levels x=0,1 separately, keeping the individual values of the Z-variables as they are.

```
dd$yh <- predict(mY, type = "response") # fitted values
dd$yp1 <- predict(mY, newdata = data.frame(
    x = rep(1, N), # x=1
    dd[, c("z1", "z2", "z3", "z4")]
), type = "response")
dd$yp0 <- predict(mY, newdata = data.frame(
    x = rep(0, N), # x=0
    dd[, c("z1", "z2", "z3", "z4")]
), type = "response")</pre>
```

3. Applying the method of standardization or g-formula compute now the point estimates

$$\widehat{E}_g(Y^{X=x}) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \widetilde{Y}_i^{X_i=x}, \quad x=0,1.$$

of the two counterfactual risks  $E(Y^{X=1})=\pi^1$  and  $E(Y^{X=0})=\pi^0$  as well as those of the marginal causal contrasts

```
EY1pot.g <- mean(dd$yp1)
EY0pot.g <- mean(dd$yp0)
round(Contr(EY1pot.g, EY0pot.g), 4)</pre>
```

```
## RD RR OR
## 0.8330 0.6508 0.1822 1.2800 2.6763
```

The marginal expectations  $E_Z[E(X=x,Z)]$  taken over the joint distribution of the confounders Z are empirically estimated from the actual data representing the target population by simply computing the arithmetic means of the individually predicted values  $\widetilde{Y}_i^{X_i=x}$  of the outcome for the two exposure levels.

Compare the estimated contrasts with the true ones in item 4.2 above. How big is the bias due to slight misspecification of the outcome model? Compare in particular the estimate of the marginal OR here with the conditional OR obtained in item 5.1 from the pertinent coefficient in the logistic model. Which one is closer to 1?

4. Perform the same calculations using the tools in package stdReg (see Sjölander 2016)

```
mY.std <- stdGlm(fit = mY, data = dd, X = "x")
summary(mY.std)</pre>
```

```
##
## Formula: y ~ x + z1 + z2 + z3 + z4
## Family: binomial
## Link function: logit
## Exposure: x
##
## Estimate Std. Error lower 0.95 upper 0.95
## 0 0.651 0.000733 0.649 0.652
```

```
0.001562
## 1
        0.833
                               0.830
                                           0.836
round(summary(mY.std, contrast = "difference", reference = 0)$est.table, 4)
##
     Estimate Std. Error lower 0.95 upper 0.95
## 0
       0.0000
                  0.0000
                              0.0000
                                          0.0000
## 1
       0.1822
                  0.0017
                              0.1788
                                          0.1856
round(summary(mY.std, contrast = "ratio", reference = 0)$est.table, 4)
     Estimate Std. Error lower 0.95 upper 0.95
##
## 0
         1.00
                  0.0000
                              1.0000
                                          1.0000
## 1
         1.28
                  0.0028
                                          1.2855
                              1.2745
round(summary(mY.std, transform = "odds",
              contrast = "ratio", reference = 0)$est.table, 4)
##
     Estimate Std. Error lower 0.95 upper 0.95
## 0
       1,0000
                  0.0000
                              1.0000
                                          1.0000
## 1
       2.6763
                  0.0315
                              2.6146
                                          2.7379
```

Check that you got the same point estimates as in the previous item. Again, the confidence intervals are not very meaningful when analysing the data covering the whole big target population. Of course, when applied to real sample data they are relevant. In stdReg package, the standard errors are obtained by the multivariate delta method built upon M-estimation and robust sandwich estimator of the pertinent covariance matrix, and approximate confidence intervals are derived from these in the usual way.

# 14.6 Inverse probability weighting (IPW) by propensity scores

The next method is based on weighting each individual observation by the inverse of the probability of belonging to that particular exposure group, which was realized, this probability being predicted by the determinants of exposure.

1. Fit first a somewhat misspecified model for the exposure including the main effects of the Z-variables only.

```
p_i = E(X_i | Z_{1i} = z_{1i}, \dots, Z_{4i} = z_{4i}) = \operatorname{expit}(\gamma_0 + \gamma_1 z_{1i} + \gamma_2 z_{2i} + \gamma_3 z_{i3} + \gamma_4 z_{4i}), \quad i = 1, \dots N
mX \leftarrow glm(x \sim z1 + z2 + z3 + z4,
  family = binomial(link = logit), data = dd
)
round(ci.lin(mX, Exp = TRUE)[, c(1, 5)], 4)
##
                     Estimate exp(Est.)
## (Intercept)
                      -6.3031
                                     0.0018
## z1
                      -0.0161
                                     0.9840
## z2
                        1.6260
                                     5.0833
## z3
                       0.2391
                                     1.2702
## z4
                       0.8369
                                     2.3093
```

2. Extract the **propensity scores**, i.e. fitted probabilities of belonging to exposure group 1:  $PS_i = \widehat{p_i}$ , and compare their distribution between the two groups.

```
dd$PS <- predict(mX, type = "response")
summary(dd$PS)

## Min. 1st Qu. Median Mean 3rd Qu. Max.
## 0.005256 0.041532 0.112765 0.172440 0.248554 0.613993
with(subset(dd, x == 0), plot(density(PS), lty = 2))
with(subset(dd, x == 1), lines(density(PS), lty = 1))</pre>
```

How different are the distributions? Are they sufficiently overlapping?

3. Compute the weights

$$\begin{split} W_i &= \frac{1}{\mathrm{PS}_i}, \quad \text{when} \ X_i = 1, \\ W_i &= \frac{1}{1 - \mathrm{PS}_i}, \quad \text{when} \ X_i = 0. \end{split}$$

Look at the sum as well as the distribution summary of the weights in the exposure groups. The sum of weights should be close to N in both groups.

```
dd$w <- ifelse(dd$x == 1, 1 / dd$PS, 1 / (1 - dd$PS))
with(dd, tapply(w, x, sum))</pre>
```

```
## 0 1
## 498880.5 565237.5
```

4. Compute now the weighted estimates of the potential or counterfactual risks for both exposure categories

$$\widehat{E}_w(Y^{X=x}) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{1}_{\{X_i = x\}} W_i Y_i}{\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{1}_{\{X_i = x\}} W_i} = \frac{\sum_{X_i = x} W_i Y_i}{\sum_{X_i = x} W_i}, \quad x = 0, 1,$$

and their causal contrasts, for instance

$$\widehat{\text{RD}}_{w} = \widehat{E}_{w}(Y^{X=1}) - \widehat{E}_{w}(Y^{X=0}) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} X_{i} W_{i} Y_{i}}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} X_{i} W_{i}} - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} (1 - X_{i}) W_{i} Y_{i}}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} (1 - X_{i}) W_{i}}$$

```
EY1pot.w <- sum(dd$x * dd$w * dd$y) / sum(dd$x * dd$w)
EY0pot.w <- sum((1 - dd$x) * dd$w * dd$y) / sum((1 - dd$x) * dd$w)
round(Contr(EY1pot.w, EY0pot.w), 4)</pre>
```

```
## RD RR OR
## 0.8037 0.6519 0.1518 1.2329 2.1868
```

These estimates seem to be somewhat downward biased when comparing to true values. Could this be because of omitting the relatively strong product term effect of  $\mathbb{Z}_2$  and  $\mathbb{Z}_4$ ?

# 14.7 Improving IPW estimation and using R package PSweight

We now try to improve IPW-estimation by a richer exposure model. In computations we shall utilize the R package PSweight (see PSweight vignette).

1. First, we compute the propensity scores and weights from a more flexible exposure model, which contains all pairwise product terms of the parents of X. According to the causal diagram,  $Z_1$  is not in that subset, so it is left out. The exposure model is specified and the weights are obtained as follows using function SumStat() in PSweight:

```
mX2 \leftarrow glm(x \sim (z2 + z3 + z4)^2, family = binomial, data = dd)
round(ci.lin(mX2, Exp = TRUE)[, c(1, 5)], 3)
```

```
Estimate exp(Est.)
## (Intercept)
                  -5.085
                              0.006
## z2
                   0.143
                              1.154
## z3
                   0.243
                              1.275
## z4
                   0.527
                              1.693
## z2:z3
                  -0.003
                              0.997
## z2:z4
                   0.376
                              1.456
## z3:z4
                   0.001
                              1.001
```

```
psw2 <- SumStat(
    ps.formula = mX2$formula, data = dd,
    weight = c("IPW", "treated", "overlap")
)

dd$PS2 <- psw2$propensity[, 2]

dd$w2 <- ifelse(dd$x == 1, 1 / dd$PS2, 1 / (1 - dd$PS2))

plot(density(dd$PS2[dd$x == 0]), lty = 2)
lines(density(dd$PS2[dd$x == 1]), lty = 1)</pre>
```

Note that apart from ordinary IPW, other types of weights can also also obtained. These are relevant when estimating other kinds of causal contrasts, like "average treatment effect among the treated" (ATT, see below) and "average treatment effect in the overlap (or equipoise) population" (ATO).

2. PSweight includes some useful tools to examine the properties of the distribution and to check the balance of the propensity scores, for instance

```
plot(psw2, type = "balance", metric = "PSD")
```

It is desirable that the horisontal values of these measures for given weights are less than 0.1.

```
3. Estimation and reporting of the causal contrasts. For relative contrasts, the summary method provides
    the results on the log-scale; therefore exp-transformation
ipw2est <- PSweight(ps.formula = mX2, yname = "y", data = dd, weight = "IPW")
ipw2est
## Original group value: 0, 1
## Point estimate:
## 0.6526, 0.8255
summary(ipw2est)
##
## Closed-form inference:
##
## Original group value: 0, 1
##
## Contrast:
##
               0 1
## Contrast 1 -1 1
##
##
               Estimate Std.Error
                                                  upr Pr(>|z|)
                                          lwr
## Contrast 1 0.1729179 0.0025636 0.1678934 0.17794 < 2.2e-16 ***
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
(logRR.ipw2 <- summary(ipw2est, type = "RR"))</pre>
##
## Closed-form inference:
##
## Inference in log scale:
## Original group value: 0, 1
##
## Contrast:
##
               0 1
## Contrast 1 -1 1
##
##
               Estimate Std.Error
                                          lwr
                                                  upr Pr(>|z|)
```

```
## Contrast 1 0.2350512 0.0031789 0.2288207 0.24128 < 2.2e-16 ***
## ---
## Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
round(exp(logRR.ipw2$estimates[c(1, 4, 5)]), 3)
## [1] 1.265 1.257 1.273
round(exp(summary(ipw2est, type = "OR")$estimates[c(1, 4, 5)]), 3)</pre>
```

```
## [1] 2.519 2.434 2.606
```

Compare these with the previous IPW estimate as well as the true values. Have we obtained nearly unbiased results?

The standard errors provided by PSweight are by default based on the empirical sandwich covariance matrix and application of delta method as appropriate. Bootstrapping is also possible but is computationally very intensive and is recommended to be used only in relatively small samples.

# 14.8 Effect of exposure among those exposed

If we are interested in the causal contrasts describing the **effect of exposure among those exposed** (like ATE), the relevant factual and counterfactual risks in that subset are

$$\begin{split} \pi_1^1 &= E(Y^{X=1}|X=1) = E(Y|X=1) = \pi_1, \\ \pi_1^0 &= E(Y^{X=0}|X=1) = \sum_{X_i=1} E(Y|X=0,Z=z) P(Z=z|X=1) \end{split}$$

We are thus making and "observed vs. expected" comparison, in which the z-specific risks in the unexposed are weighted by the distribution of Z in the exposed subset of the target population. The risks and their contrasts are estimated from the fit of the outcome model:

```
EY1att.g <- mean(subset(dd, x == 1)$yp1)
EY0att.g <- mean(subset(dd, x == 1)$yp0)
round(Contr(EY1att.g, EY0att.g), 4)</pre>
```

```
## RD RR OR
## 0.8949 0.7560 0.1389 1.1837 2.7488
```

Compare the results here with those for the whole target population. What do you observe?

- 2. Have you any guess about the causal effect of exposure among the unexposed; is it bigger or smaller than among the exposed or among the whole population?
- 3. Incidentally, the true causal contrasts among the exposed based on the true model are similarly obtained from the quantities in item 4.2 above:

```
EY1att <- mean(subset(dd, x == 1)$EY1.ind)
EY0att <- mean(subset(dd, x == 1)$EY0.ind)
round(Contr(EY1att, EY0att), 4)</pre>
```

```
## RD RR OR
## 0.8955 0.7680 0.1275 1.1661 2.5896
```

Compare the estimates in the previous item with the true values obtained here.

4. When wishing to estimate the effect of exposure among the exposed using the IPW approach, then the weights are  $W_i = 1$  for the exposed and  $W_i = PS_i/(1 - PS_i)$  for the unexposed. Call again PSweight but with another choice of weight:

```
psatt <- PSweight(ps.formula = mX2, yname = "y", data = dd, weight = "treated")
psatt</pre>
```

```
## Original group value: 0, 1
## Treatment group value: 1
##
## Point estimate:
## 0.7667, 0.8949
round(summary(psatt)$estimates[1], 4)
## [1] 0.1282
round(exp(summary(psatt, type = "RR")$estimates[1]), 3)
## [1] 1.167
round(exp(summary(psatt, type = "OR")$estimates[1]), 3)
## [1] 2.592
```

Compare the results here with those obtained by g-formula in item 8.1 and with the true contrasts above.

# 14.9 Double robust estimation by augmented IPW

Let us attempt to correct the estimates by a **double robust** (DR) approach called **augmented IPW estimation** (AIPW), which combines the g-formula and the IPW approach. The classical AIPW-estimator can be expressed in two ways: either an IPW-corrected g-formula estimator, or a g-corrected IPW-estimator.

$$\begin{split} \widehat{E}_a(Y^{X=x}) &= \widehat{E}_g(Y^{X=x}) + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{1}_{\{X_i = x\}} W_i(Y_i - \widetilde{Y}_i^{X_i = x}) \\ &= \widehat{E}_w(Y^{X=x}) + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n (1 - \mathbf{1}_{\{X_i = x\}} W_i) \widetilde{Y}_i^{X_i = x}. \end{split}$$

1. We shall first combine the results from the slightly misspecified outcome model with those from the more misspecified exposure model.

```
EY1pot.a <- EY1pot.g + mean( 1*(dd$x==1) * dd$w * (dd$y - dd$yp1) )
EY0pot.a <- EY0pot.g + mean( 1*(dd$x==0) * dd$w * (dd$y - dd$yp0) )
round(Contr(EY1pot.a, EY0pot.a), 4)</pre>
###

RD RR OR
```

## 0.8241 0.6523 0.1718 1.2634 2.4972

Compare these results with those obtained by g-formula and by non-augmented IPW method. Was augmentation successful?

2. Let us then look, how close we get when combining the results from the slightly misspecified outcome model with the correct exposure model using the alternative AIPW-formula

```
EY1pot.w2 <- ipw2est$muhat[2]
EY0pot.w2 <- ipw2est$muhat[1]
EY1pot.a2 <- EY1pot.w2 + mean( (1 - 1*(dd$x==1) * dd$w2) * dd$yp1 )
EY0pot.a2 <- EY0pot.w2 + mean( (1 - 1*(dd$x==0) * dd$w2) * dd$yp0 )
round(Contr(EY1pot.a2, EY0pot.a2), 4)</pre>
```

```
## 1 0 RD.1 RR.1 OR.1
## 0.8261 0.6526 0.1735 1.2658 2.5285
```

Compare the results with previous ones. How successful was augmentation now?

AIPW-estimates and confidence intervals for the causal contrasts of interest can be obtained, for instance, using PSweight by adding the model formula of the outcome model as the value for the argument out.formula.

# 14.10 Double robust, targeted maximum likelihood estimation (TMLE)

We now consider now another double robust approach, known as **targeted maximum likelihood estimation** (TMLE). It also corrects the estimator obtained from the outcome model by elements that are derived from the exposure model. The corrections are, though, not as intuitive as those in AIPW. See Schuler and Rose (2017) for more details.

1. The first step is to utilize the propensity scores obtained above for the correct exposure model and define the "clever covariates"

```
dd$H1 <- dd$x / dd$PS2
dd$H0 <- (1 - dd$x) / (1 - dd$PS2)
```

2. Then, a working model is fitted for the outcome, in which the clever covariates are explanatory variables, but the model also includes the previously fitted linear predictor  $\hat{\eta}_i = \operatorname{logit}(\widehat{Y}_i)$  from the original outcome model mY as an offset term; see item 5.2. Moreover, the intercept is removed.

```
epsmod <- glm(y ~ -1 + H0 + H1 + offset(qlogis(yh)),
  family = binomial(link = logit), data = dd
)
eps <- coef(epsmod)
eps</pre>
```

```
## HO H1
## 0.007197951 -0.002859654
```

3. The logit-transformed predicted values  $\widetilde{Y}_i^{X_i=1}$  and  $\widetilde{Y}_i^{X_i=0}$  of the potential or counterfactual individual risks from the original outcome model are now corrected by the estimated coefficients of the clever covariates, and the corrected predictions are returned to the original scale.

```
ypred0.H <- plogis(qlogis(dd$yp0) + eps[1] / (1 - dd$PS2))
ypred1.H <- plogis(qlogis(dd$yp1) + eps[2] / dd$PS2)</pre>
```

4. Estimates of the causal contrasts:

```
EYOpot.t <- mean(ypred0.H)
EY1pot.t <- mean(ypred1.H)
round(Contr(EY1pot.t, EYOpot.t), 4)</pre>
```

```
## RD RR OR
## 0.8246 0.6526 0.1720 1.2635 2.5020
```

Compare these with previous results and with the true values.

### 14.11 Double robust estimation with AIPW and tmle packages

It may be difficult to specify conventional generalized linear models or even generalized additive models for exposure and outcome which are sufficiently realistic, yet which do not suffer from overfitting. Modern approaches of **statistical learning**, aka "machine learning" provide tools for flexible modelling, which may be used to reduce the risk of misspecification, if thoughtfully applied.

There are a few R packages in which some general algorithmic approaches for supervised learning are implemented for estimating causal parameters. For instance, package AIPW (see Zhong et al., 2021) utilizes several learning algorithms for exposure and outcome modelling and then performs AIPW estimation of the parameters of interest coupled with calculation of confidence intervals. Package tmle (see Karim and Frank, 2021) performs same tasks but uses the TMLE approach in estimation.

Both AIPW and tmle lean on the SuperLearner package, which uses multiple learning algorithms (e.g. GLM, GAM, Random Forest, Recursive Partitioning, Gradient Boosting, etc.) for constructing predictions of the counterfactual quantities, and then creates an optimal weighted average of those models, aka an "ensemble".

These algorithms are computationally highly intensive. Fitting models with only 3 or 4 covariates as in this practical on our target cohort of 500,000 subjects would take hours on an ordinary laptop. With a study population of 5000 it takes several minutes.

## Chapter 15

# Time-dependent variables and multiple states

The following practical exercise is based on the data from paper:

P Hovind, L Tarnow, P Rossing, B Carstensen, and HH Parving: Improved survival in patients obtaining remission of nephrotic range albuminuria in diabetic nephropathy. *Kidney Int*, **66**(3):1180–1186, Sept 2004.

You can find a .pdf-version of the paper here: http://BendixCarstensen.com/AdvCoh/papers/Hovind.2004.pdf

#### 15.1 The renal failure dataset

The dataset renal.dta contains data on follow up of 125 patients from Steno Diabetes Center. They enter the study when they are diagnosed with nephrotic range albuminuria (NRA). This is a condition where the levels of albumin in the urine is exceeds a certain level as a sign of kidney disease. The levels may however drop as a consequence of treatment, this is called remission. Patients exit the study at death or kidney failure (dialysis or transplant).

Variable	Description
id	Patient id
sex	1=male, 2=female
dob	Date of birth
doe	Date of entry into the study (2.5 years after NRA)
dor	Date of remission. Missing if no remission has occurred
dox	Date of exit from study
event	Exit status: 1,2,3=event (death, ESRD), 0=censored

1. The dataset is in Stata-format, so you must read the dataset using read.dta from the foreign package (which is part of the standard R-distribution). At the same time, convert sex to a proper factor. Choose where to read the dataset.

```
library(Epi)
library(survival)
library(mgcv)
```

Loading required package: nlme

This is mgcv 1.9-1. For overview type 'help("mgcv-package")'.

```
library(foreign)
# renal <- read.dta(</pre>
```

```
# "https://raw.githubusercontent.com/SPE-R/SPE/master/pracs/data/renal.dta")
renal <- read.dta("http://BendixCarstensen.com/SPE/data/renal.dta")</pre>
renal$sex <- factor(renal$sex, labels = c("M", "F"))</pre>
head(renal)
```

2. Use the Lexis function to declare the data as survival data with age, calendar time and time since entry into the study as timescales. Label any event > 0 as ESRD, i.e. renal death (death of kidney (transplant or dialysis), or person). Note that you must make sure that the alive state (here NRA) is the first, as Lexis assumes that everyone starts in this state (unless of course entry.status is specified):

```
Lr <- Lexis(entry = list(per = doe,</pre>
                          age = doe - dob,
                          tfi = 0),
             exit = list(per = dox),
      exit.status = factor(event > 0, labels = c("NRA", "ESRD")),
             data = renal)
```

NOTE: entry.status has been set to "NRA" for all.

```
str(Lr)
```

```
Classes 'Lexis' and 'data.frame':
                                   125 obs. of 14 variables:
         : num 1996 1990 1988 1995 1988 ...
 $ per
$ age
         : num 28.1 30.2 25.8 44.5 26.6 ...
$ tfi
         : num 0000000000...
 $ lex.dur: num 1.08 6.6 5.39 8.75 16.07 ...
 $ lex.Cst: Factor w/ 2 levels "NRA", "ESRD": 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 ...
 $ lex.Xst: Factor w/ 2 levels "NRA", "ESRD": 2 2 2 1 1 2 2 1 2 1 ...
 $ lex.id : int 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 ...
 $ id
         : num 17 26 27 33 42 46 47 55 62 64 ...
 $ sex
         : Factor w/ 2 levels "M", "F": 1 2 2 1 2 2 1 1 2 1 ...
 $ dob
         : num 1968 1959 1962 1951 1961 ...
         : num 1996 1990 1988 1995 1988 ...
 $ doe
       : num NA 1990 NA 1996 1997 ...
 $ dor
         : num 1997 1996 1993 2004 2004 ...
 $ dox
 $ event : num 2 1 3 0 0 2 1 0 2 0 ...
 - attr(*, "time.scales")= chr [1:3] "per" "age" "tfi"
 - attr(*, "time.since")= chr [1:3] "" ""
 - attr(*, "breaks")=List of 3
  ..$ per: NULL
  ..$ age: NULL
  ..$ tfi: NULL
summary(Lr)
```

```
Transitions:
```

```
From NRA ESRD
               Records: Events: Risk time: Persons:
 NRA 48
           77
                    125
                              77
                                    1084.67
                                                  125
```

Make sure you know what the variables in Lr stand for.

3. Visualize the follow-up in a Lexis-diagram, by using the plot method for Lexis objects.

```
plot(Lr, col = "black", lwd = 3)
```



```
subset(Lr, age < 0)</pre>
```

```
lex.id    per    age tfi lex.dur lex.Cst lex.Xst id sex    dob    doe dor    dox
    88 1989.34 -38.81    0    3.5    NRA    ESRD 586    M 2028.155 1989.343    NA 1992.839
event
    1
```

What is wrong here? List the data for the person with negative entry age.

4. Correct the data and make a new plot, for example by:

```
lex.id    per    age tfi lex.dur lex.Cst lex.Xst id sex    dob    doe dor    dox
    88 1989.34 61.19    0    3.5    NRA    ESRD 586    M 1928.155 1989.343    NA 1992.839
event
    1
plot(Lr, col = "black", lwd = 3)
```



5. Now make a Cox-regression analysis of ESRD occurrence with the variables sex and age at entry into the study, using time since entry to the study as time scale.

```
mc <- coxph(Surv(lex.dur, lex.Xst == "ESRD")</pre>
             ~ I(age / 10) + sex, data = Lr)
summary(mc)
Call:
coxph(formula = Surv(lex.dur, lex.Xst == "ESRD") ~ I(age/10) +
    sex, data = Lr)
 n= 125, number of events= 77
             coef exp(coef) se(coef)
                                            z Pr(>|z|)
I(age/10)
           0.5514
                      1.7357
                               0.1402 3.932 8.43e-05
sexF
          -0.1817
                      0.8338
                               0.2727 -0.666
          exp(coef) exp(-coef) lower .95 upper .95
I(age/10)
             1.7357
                         0.5761
                                    1.3186
                                               2.285
             0.8338
                         1.1993
                                    0.4886
                                               1.423
sexF
Concordance= 0.612 (se = 0.036)
Likelihood ratio test= 16.07
                               on 2 df,
                                           p = 3e - 04
Wald test
                      = 16.38
                               on 2 df,
                                           p=3e-04
Score (logrank) test = 16.77
                               on 2 df,
                                           p = 2e - 04
```

What is the hazard ratio between males and females? Between two persons who differ 10 years in age at entry?

6. The main focus of the paper was to assess whether the occurrence of remission (return to a lower level of albumin excretion, an indication of kidney recovery) influences mortality. Remission is a time-dependent

variable which is initially 0, but takes the value 1 when remission occurs. In order to handle this, each person who sees a remission must have two records:

- One record for the time before remission, where entry is doe, exit is dor, remission is 0, and event is 0.
- One record for the time after remission, where entry is dor, exit is dox, remission is 1, and event is 0 or 1 according to whether the person had an event at dox.

This is accomplished using the cutLexis function on the Lexis object, where we introduce a remission state Rem. Also use split.state=TRUE to have different ESRD states according to whether a person had had remission or not prior to ESRD. The statement to do this is:

#### Transitions:

То

```
From NRA Rem ESRD ESRD(Rem) Records: Events: Risk time: Persons:
 NRA 24
          29
               69
                  0
                                 122
                                          98
                                                824.77
                                                             122
                         8
                                 32
                                          8
                                                259.90
                                                              32
 R.em
      0
          24
               0
 Sum 24 53
               69
                         8
                                 154
                                         106
                                                1084.67
                                                             125
```

List the records from a few select persons (choose values for lex.id, using for example subset(Lc, lex.id %in% c(5,7,9))).

7. Now show how the states are connected and the number of transitions between them by using boxes. This is an interactive command that requires you to click in the graph window:

```
boxes(Lc)
```

It has a couple of fancy arguments, try:

```
boxes(Lc, boxpos = TRUE, scale.R = 100, show.BE = TRUE, hm = 1.5, wm = 1.5)
```



You may even be tempted to read the help page for boxes. Lexis ...

8. Plot a Lexis diagram where different coloring is used for different segments of the follow-up. The plot.Lexis function draws a line for each record in the dataset, so you can index the coloring by lex.Cst and lex.Xst as appropriate — indexing by a factor corresponds to indexing by the index number of the factor levels, so you must be know which order the factor levels are in:

```
levels(Lc) # names and order of states in lex.Cst and lex.Xst
```

```
[1] "NRA"
                "Rem"
                            "ESRD"
                                        "ESRD(Rem)"
par(mai = c(3, 3, 1, 1) / 4, mgp = c(3, 1, 0) / 1.6)
plot(Lc, col = c("red", "limegreen")[Lc$lex.Cst],
        xlab = "Calendar time", ylab = "Age",
        1wd = 3, grid = 0:20 * 5, las = 1,
        xlim = c(1970, 2010), ylim = c(20, 70),
        xaxs = "i", yaxs = "i")
points(Lc, pch = c(NA, NA, 16, 16)[Lc$lex.Xst],
           col = c("red", "limegreen", "transparent", "transparent")[Lc$lex.Cst])
points(Lc, pch = c(NA, NA, 1, 1)[Lc$lex.Xst],
           col = "black", lwd = 2)
```



9. Make a Cox-regression of mortality rates (i.e. endpoint ESRD or ESRD(Rem)) with sex, age at entry and remission as explanatory variables, using time since entry as timescale, and include lex.Cst as time-dependent variable, and indicate that each record represents follow-up from tfi to tfi+lex.dur. Make sure that you know why what goes where here in the call to coxph.

```
(EP <- levels(Lc)[3:4])
                                  # define EndPoint states
[1] "ESRD"
                "ESRD(Rem)"
m1 <- coxph(Surv(tfi,</pre>
                                  # entry time
                 tfi + lex.dur,
                                  # exit time
                 lex.Xst %in% EP) # event
            ~ sex + I((doe - dob - 50) / 10) + # fixed covariates
              (lex.Cst == "Rem"),
                                              # time-dependent variable
            data = Lc)
summary(m1)
Call:
coxph(formula = Surv(tfi, tfi + lex.dur, lex.Xst %in% EP) ~ sex +
    I((doe - dob - 50)/10) + (lex.Cst == "Rem"), data = Lc)
 n= 154, number of events= 77
                           coef exp(coef) se(coef)
                                                       z Pr(>|z|)
sexF
                       -0.05534
                                 0.94616  0.27500  -0.201  0.840517
I((doe - dob - 50)/10) 0.52190
                                  1.68522
                                          0.13655 3.822 0.000132
lex.Cst == "Rem"TRUE
                      -1.26241
                                  exp(coef) exp(-coef) lower .95 upper .95
                          0.9462
                                    1.0569
                                              0.5519
                                                        1.6220
sexF
I((doe - dob - 50)/10)
                          1.6852
                                    0.5934
                                              1.2895
                                                        2.2024
```

What is the effect of of remission on the rate of ESRD?

#### 15.2 Splitting the follow-up time

In order to explore the effect of remission on the rate of ESRD, we split the data further into small pieces of follow-up. To this end we use the function splitLexis. The rates can then be modeled using a Poisson-model, and the shape of the effect of the underlying *rates* be explored. Furthermore, we can allow effects of both time since NRA and current age. To this end we will use splines, so we need the splines and also the mgcv packages.

10. Now split the follow-up time every month after entry, and verify that the number of events and risk time is the same as before and after the split:

```
sLc <- splitLexis(Lc, "tfi", breaks = seq(0, 30, 1/12))
summary( Lc)</pre>
```

#### Transitions:

То

```
From NRA Rem ESRD ESRD(Rem) Records:
                                       Events: Risk time:
 NRA 24
          29
               69
                          0
                                  122
                                            98
                                                   824.77
                                                                122
 Rem
       0
          24
                0
                          8
                                   32
                                             8
                                                   259.90
                                                                 32
                          8
                                  154
                                           106
                                                  1084.67
                                                                125
 Sum 24 53
               69
```

```
summary(sLc)
```

#### Transitions:

То

```
NRA Rem ESRD ESRD(Rem) Records: Events: Risk time: Persons:
From
 NRA 9854
            29
                          0
                                   9952
                                              98
                                                     824.77
                                                                  122
                 69
 Rem
        0 3139
                  0
                            8
                                    3147
                                               8
                                                     259.90
                                                                   32
  Sum 9854 3168
                 69
                            8
                                   13099
                                              106
                                                     1084.67
                                                                  125
```

11. Now fit the Poisson-model corresponding to the Cox-model we fitted previously. The function Ns() produces a model matrix corresponding to a piece-wise cubic function, modeling the baseline hazard explicitly (think of the Ns terms as the baseline hazard that is not visible in the Cox-model). You can use the wrapper function glm.Lexis

stats::glm Poisson analysis of Lexis object sLc with log link:
Rates for transitions:

NRA->ESRD

Rem->ESRD(Rem)

```
ci.exp(mp)
```

```
exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5% (Intercept) 0.01664432 0.003956666 0.07001685 Ns(tfi, knots = c(0, 2, 5, 10))1 5.18917655 1.949197027 13.81469029
```

How does the effects of sex change from the Cox-model?

12. Try instead using the gam function from the mgcv package. There is convenience wrapper for this for Lexis objects as well:

```
mx <- gam.Lexis(sLc,</pre>
                - s(tfi, k = 10) +
                  sex + I((doe - dob - 40) / 10) +
                  I(lex.Cst == "Rem"))
mgcv::gam Poisson analysis of Lexis object sLc with log link:
Rates for transitions:
NRA->ESRD
Rem->ESRD(Rem)
ci.exp(mp, subset = c("Cst", "doe", "sex"))
                        exp(Est.)
                                       2.5%
                                                 97.5%
I(lex.Cst == "Rem")TRUE 0.2792756 0.1313969 0.5935823
I((doe - dob - 40)/10) 1.7008239 1.3008139 2.2238400
                        0.9175116 0.5362584 1.5698169
ci.exp(mx, subset = c("Cst", "doe", "sex"))
                        exp(Est.)
                                                97.5%
                                      2.5%
I(lex.Cst == "Rem")TRUE 0.2784659 0.1309446 0.5921838
I((doe - dob - 40)/10) 1.6992069 1.2995225 2.2218192
                        0.9309945 0.5435486 1.5946150
sexF
```

We see that there is virtually no difference between the two approaches in terms of the regression parameters.

13. Extract the regression parameters from the models using ci.exp and compare with the estimates from the Cox-model:

```
ci.exp(mx, subset = c("sex", "dob", "Cst"), pval = TRUE)
                      exp(Est.)
                                            97.5%
                                                            P
                                    2.5%
                      0.9309945 0.5435486 1.5946150 0.7945394004
I((doe - dob - 40)/10) 1.6992069 1.2995225 2.2218192 0.0001066910
I(lex.Cst == "Rem")TRUE 0.2784659 0.1309446 0.5921838 0.0008970863
ci.exp(m1)
                                  2.5%
                                          97.5%
                     exp(Est.)
sexF
                     0.9461646 0.5519334 1.621985
I((doe - dob - 50)/10) 1.6852196 1.2895097 2.202360
round(ci.exp(mp, subset = c("sex", "dob", "Cst")) / ci.exp(m1), 2)
                      exp(Est.) 2.5% 97.5%
sexF
                          0.97 0.97 0.97
I((doe - dob - 40)/10)
                          1.01 1.01 1.01
I(lex.Cst == "Rem")TRUE
                          0.99 0.99 0.99
```

How large are the differences in estimated regression parameters?

14. The model has the same assumptions as the Cox-model about proportionality of rates, but there is an additional assumption that the hazard is a smooth function of time since entry. It seems to be a sensible assumption (well, restriction) to put on the rates that they vary smoothly by time. No such restriction is made in the Cox model. The gam model optimizes the shape of the smoother by general cross-validation. Try to look at the shape of the estimated effect of tfi:

plot(mx)



Is this a useful plot?

15. However, plot (well, plot.gam) does not give you the absolute level of the underlying rates because it bypasses the intercept. So in order to predict the rates as a function of tfi and the covariates, we set up a prediction data frame. Note that age in the model specification is entered as doe-dob, hence the prediction data frame must have these two variables and not the age, but it is only the difference that matters for the prediction:

```
'data.frame':
            201 obs. of 5 variables:
            0 0.1 0.2 0.3 0.4 0.5 0.6 0.7 0.8 0.9 ...
$ tfi
       : num
            "M" "M" "M" "M" ...
$ sex
       : chr
$ doe
            : num
$ dob
       : num
            "NRA" "NRA" "NRA" "NRA" ...
$ lex.Cst: chr
matshade(nd$tfi, cbind(ci.pred(mp, newdata = nd),
                 ci.pred(mx, newdata = nd)) * 100,
```

```
plot = TRUE,
type = "l", lwd = 3:4, col = c("black", "forestgreen"),
log = "y", xlab = "Time since entry (years)",
ylab = "ESRD rate (per 100 PY) for 50 year old men")
```



Try to overlay with the corresponding prediction from the glm model using Ns.

## Prediction from the multistate model

If we want to make proper statements about the survival and disease probabilities we must know not only how the occurrence of remission influences the rate of death/ESRD, but we must also model the occurrence rate of remission itself.

17. The rates of ESRD were modelled by a Poisson model with effects of age and time since NRA — in the models mp and mx. But if we want to model whole process we must also model the remission rates transition from NRA to Rem, but the number of events is rather small so we restrict covariates in this model to only time since NRA and sex. Note that only the records that represent follow-up in the NRA state should be used; this is most easily done using the gam.Lexis function

mgcv::gam Poisson analysis of Lexis object sLc with log link: Rates for the transition: NRA->Rem

```
summary(mr)
```

Family: poisson Link function: log

```
Formula:
cbind(trt(Lx$lex.Cst, Lx$lex.Xst) %in% trnam, Lx$lex.dur) ~ s(tfi,
    k = 10) + sex
Parametric coefficients:
            Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
(Intercept)
            -3.7025
                         0.2582 - 14.339
                                          <2e-16
sexF
              0.9579
                         0.3728
                                  2.569
                                          0.0102
Approximate significance of smooth terms:
         edf Ref.df Chi.sq p-value
s(tfi) 1.013 1.025 0.066
                             0.813
R-sq.(adj) = -5.65e-06
                          Deviance explained = 1.65%
UBRE = -0.96024 Scale est. = 1
ci.exp(mr, pval = TRUE)
             exp(Est.)
                             2.5%
                                       97.5%
(Intercept) 0.02466174 0.01486718 0.04090901 1.254019e-46
            2.60620470 1.25503844 5.41202779 1.019130e-02
s(tfi).1
            1.00499489 0.89131271 1.13317662 9.351638e-01
s(tfi).2
            0.99623769 0.80778743 1.22865188 9.718940e-01
s(tfi).3
            0.99822247 0.91911268 1.08414140 9.663137e-01
s(tfi).4
            1.00188999 0.89006998 1.12775801 9.750528e-01
            0.99842904 0.92280785 1.08024715 9.687920e-01
s(tfi).5
s(tfi).6
            0.99817367 0.90142303 1.10530865 9.719666e-01
            1.00168704 0.92615949 1.08337380 9.663850e-01
s(tfi).7
s(tfi).8
            0.99448155 0.68445450 1.44493689 9.768400e-01
s(tfi).9
            0.94790052 0.63349476 1.41834700 7.946918e-01
```

What is the remission rate-ratio between men and women?

- 18. If we want to predict the probability of being in each of the three states using these estimated rates, we may resort to analytical calculations of the probabilities from the estimated rates, which is actually doable in this case, but which will be largely intractable for more complicated models. Alternatively we can simulate the life course for a large group of (identical) individuals through a model using the estimated rates. That will give a simulated cohort (in the form of a Lexis object), and we can then just count the number of persons in each state at each of a set of time points. This is accomplished using the function simLexis. The input to this is the initial status of the persons whose life-course we shall simulate, and the transition rates in suitable form:
  - Suppose we want predictions for men aged 50 at NRA. The input is in the form of a Lexis object (where lex.dur and lex.Xst will be ignored). Note that in order to carry over the time.scales and the time.since attributes, we construct the input object using subset to select columns, and NULL to select rows (see the example in the help file for simLexis):

```
inL <- subset(sLc, select = 1:11)[NULL, ]</pre>
str(inL)
Classes 'Lexis' and 'data.frame':
                                      0 obs. of 11 variables:
 $ lex.id : int
 $ per
          : num
 $ age
          : num
 $ tfi
          : num
```

\$ lex.dur: num \$ lex.Cst: Factor w/ 4 levels "NRA", "Rem", "ESRD",...: \$ lex.Xst: Factor w/ 4 levels "NRA", "Rem", "ESRD",..: \$ id : num

```
: Factor w/ 2 levels "M", "F":
 $ sex
 $ dob
          : num
          : num
 $ doe
 - attr(*, "time.scales")= chr [1:3] "per" "age" "tfi"
 - attr(*, "time.since")= chr [1:3] "" ""
 - attr(*, "breaks")=List of 3
  ..$ per: NULL
  ..$ age: NULL
  ..$ tfi: num [1:361] 0 0.0833 0.1667 0.25 0.3333 ...
timeScales(inL)
[1] "per" "age" "tfi"
inL[1, "lex.id"] <- 1</pre>
inL[1, "per"] <- 2000
inL[1, "age"] <- 50
inL[1, "tfi"] <- 0</pre>
inL[1, "lex.Cst"] <- "NRA"</pre>
inL[1, "lex.Xst"] <- NA</pre>
inL[1, "lex.dur"] <- NA</pre>
inL[1, "sex"] <- "M"</pre>
inL[1, "doe"] <- 2000
inL[1, "dob"] <- 1950
inL <- rbind(inL, inL)</pre>
inL[2, "sex"] <- "F"
inL
lex.id per age tfi lex.dur lex.Cst lex.Xst id sex dob doe
      1 2000 50
                   0
                           NA
                                  NRA
                                         <NA> NA
                                                    M 1950 2000
      1 2000 50
                           NA
                                  NRA
                                                    F 1950 2000
                                          <NA> NA
str(inL)
Classes 'Lexis' and 'data.frame': 2 obs. of 11 variables:
 $ lex.id : num 1 1
          : num 2000 2000
 $ per
          : num 50 50
 $ age
          : num 0 0
 $ tfi
 $ lex.dur: num NA NA
 $ lex.Cst: Factor w/ 4 levels "NRA", "Rem", "ESRD",...: 1 1
 $ lex.Xst: Factor w/ 4 levels "NRA", "Rem", "ESRD",...: NA NA
 $ id
         : num NA NA
          : Factor w/ 2 levels "M", "F": 1 2
 $ sex
          : num 1950 1950
 $ dob
          : num 2000 2000
 $ doe
 - attr(*, "breaks")=List of 3
  ..$ per: NULL
 ..$ age: NULL
 ..$ tfi: num [1:361] 0 0.0833 0.1667 0.25 0.3333 ...
 - attr(*, "time.scales")= chr [1:3] "per" "age" "tfi"
 - attr(*, "time.since")= chr [1:3] "" ""
```

The other input for the simulation is the models for the transitions. This is given as a list with an element for each transient state (that is NRA and Rem), each of which is again a list with names equal to the states that can be reached from the transient state. The content of the list will be glm objects, in this case the models we just fitted, describing the transition rates:

```
"Rem" = list("ESRD(Rem)" = mx))
```

With this as input we can now generate a cohort, using N=5 to simulate life course of 10 persons (5 for each set of starting values in inL):

```
(iL <- simLexis(Tr, inL, N = 10))
```

```
lex.id
                 age tfi lex.dur lex.Cst
                                              lex.Xst id sex
                                                                    doe cens
           per
                                                              dob
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
     1 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              2.66
                                       NRA
     2 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              8.34
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
                                       NRA
                              1.92
     3 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
     4 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              4.68
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
                                                 ESRD NA
     5 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              6.26
                                       NRA
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
     6 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              0.57
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
                                       NRA
                                                  Rem NA
     6 2000.57 50.57 0.57
                             19.43
                                       R.em
                                                  Rem NA
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
                                                 ESRD NA
     7 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              7.10
                                       NRA
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
     8 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                             10.05
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
                                       NRA
      2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              6.13
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
    10 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              7.90
                                                           M 1950 2000 2020
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
    11 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              3.43
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
                              1.61
    12 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
    13 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              2.45
                                       NRA
                                                  Rem NA
                                                           F
                                                             1950 2000 2020
    13 2002.45 52.45 2.45
                             17.55
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
                                                  Rem NA
                                       R.em
    14 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              3.85
                                       NRA
                                                  Rem NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
    14 2003.85 53.85 3.85
                             16.15
                                                  Rem NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
                                       Rem
    15 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              7.24
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
    16 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              9.44
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
    17 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              6.64
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
    18 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              7.64
                                       NRA
                                                 ESRD NA
                                                           F
                                                             1950 2000 2020
    19 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              5.94
                                       NRA
                                                  Rem NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
    19 2005.94 55.94 5.94
                             14.06
                                       Rem
                                                  Rem NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
    20 2000.00 50.00 0.00
                              0.73
                                       NRA
                                                  Rem NA
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
                                       Rem ESRD(Rem) NA
    20 2000.73 50.73 0.73
                                                           F 1950 2000 2020
                             11.40
```

summary(iL, by = "sex")

\$M

Transitions:

То

From	NRA	Rem	ESRD	ESRD(Rem)	Records:	Events:	Risk time:	Persons:
NRA	0	1	9	0	10	10	55.59	10
Rem	0	1	0	0	1	0	19.43	1
Sum	0	2	9	0	11	10	75.03	10

\$F

Transitions:

То

From	NRA	Rem	ESRD	ESRD(Rem)	Records:	Events:	Risk time:	Persons:
NRA	0	4	6	0	10	10	48.96	10
Rem	0	3	0	1	4	1	59.17	4
Sum	0	7	6	1	14	11	108.13	10

What type of object have you got as iL?

19. Now generate the life course of, say, 5,000 persons, and look at the summary. The system.time command is just to tell you how long it took, you may want to start with 500 just to see how long that takes.

```
system.time(sM <- simLexis(Tr, inL, N = 500, t.range = 12))</pre>
   user
        system elapsed
         3.289
  2.722
                 2.073
summary(sM, by = "sex")
$M
Transitions:
    To
From NRA Rem ESRD ESRD(Rem) Records: Events: Risk time: Persons:
 NRA 44 78
              378
                       0
                                  500
                                           456
                                                  2794.63
                                                                500
 Rem 0 46
                         32
                                   78
                                            32
                                                   534.90
                                                                 78
               0
 Sum 44 124 378
                         32
                                  578
                                           488
                                                  3329.54
                                                                500
$F
Transitions:
    To
From NRA Rem ESRD ESRD(Rem) Records: Events: Risk time:
              301
 NRA 30 169
                          0
                                  500
                                            470
                                                   2404.78
                                                                500
       0 97
                         72
                                  169
                                            72
                                                  1141.52
                                                                169
 Rem
                0
                         72
                                  669
  Sum 30 266
              301
                                            542
                                                   3546.30
                                                                500
```

Why are there so many ESRD-events in the resulting data set?

20. Now count how many persons are present in each state at each time for the first 10 years after entry (which is at age 50). This can be done by using nState. Try:

```
State
       NRA Rem ESRD ESRD(Rem)
when
  50
       500
             0
                   0
  50.1 497
             2
                   1
                              0
  50.2 487
             9
                   4
                              0
  50.3 482
                  5
                              0
            13
  50.4 477
            15
                  8
                              0
            19
                              0
  50.5 470
                  11
  50.6 465
            22
                  13
                              0
  50.7 459
            25
                  16
                              0
  50.8 454
            30
                  16
                              0
  50.9 448
            31
                  20
       443
                  23
  51
            33
                              1
  51.1 433
            41
                  25
                              1
  51.2 426
            43
                  30
                              1
  51.3 422
            46
                  31
                              1
  51.4 415 49
                  35
                              1
```

What is in the object nStf?

21. With the counts of persons in each state at the designated time points (in nStm), compute the cumulative fraction over the states, arranged in order given by perm:

```
ppm <- pState(nStm, perm = c(2, 1, 3, 4))
ppf <- pState(nStf, perm = c(2, 1, 3, 4))
head(ppf)</pre>
```

```
State
when
         Rem
               NRA ESRD ESRD(Rem)
       0.000 1.000
 50
                      1
 50.1 0.004 0.998
 50.2 0.018 0.992
                                 1
                      1
 50.3 0.026 0.990
                      1
                                 1
 50.4 0.030 0.984
                      1
                                 1
 50.5 0.038 0.978
```

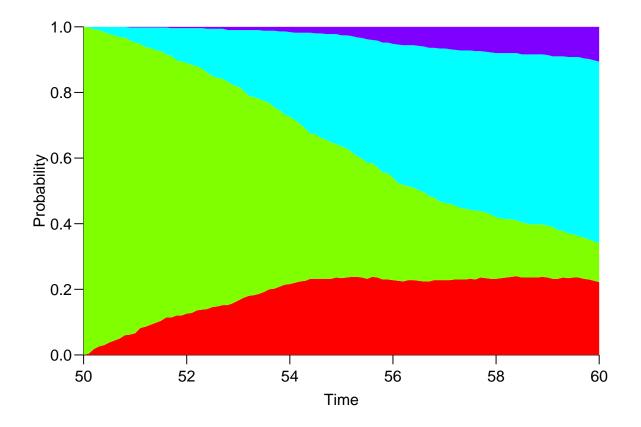
tail(ppf)

5	State			
when	Rem	NRA	ESRD	ESRD(Rem)
59.5	0.236	0.368	0.908	1
59.6	0.236	0.362	0.908	1
59.7	0.232	0.358	0.904	1
59.8	0.230	0.352	0.902	1
59.9	0.226	0.346	0.898	1
60	0.222	0.340	0.894	1

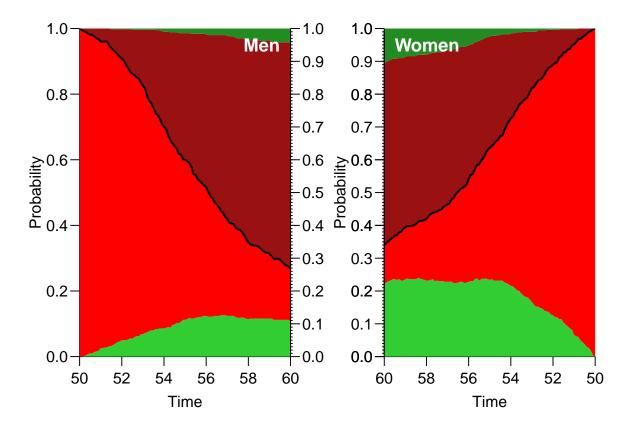
What do the entries in ppf represent?

22. Try to plot the cumulative probabilities using the plot method for pState objects:

```
plot(ppf)
```



23. Now try to improve the plot so that it is easier to read, and easier to compare between men and women, for example:



What is the 10-year risk of remission for men and women respectively?